NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: EASTERN HIGHLANDS

STATION: GOROKA

VOLUME No: 21

ACCESSION No: 496.

1968 - 1969

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian. National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

# Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

**Copyright:** Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

**Use:** This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

**Constraints:** This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

**Note on digitized version:** A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: GOROKA E.H.P.
ACCESSION NO. 496
VOL, NO: 21 : 1968-69 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 20.

| REPORT NO | FOLIO | OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL | | AREA PATROLLED | MAPS/ PHOTOS | PERIOD OF PATROL |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| [1] 1 of 1968-69 | 1- 10 | N.G. PILE | C.P.C | MARAFUNGA FORESTRY LEASE AREA UPPER ASARO CD. | M.P. | 14.11.68-26.11.68 |
| [2] 1A " | 11- 38 | I.G.SOM | P.O. | ASARO C.D & COUNCIL AREA. | M.P. | 8.7.68-8.8.68. |
| [3] 2 " | 39-53 | I.R.MILLAR | P.O | PART UNGGAI CD | M.P | 4.7.68-23.7.68. |
| [4] 3 " | 54-75 | M.D'ABBS | CPO | BENA BENA C.D. | M.P | 29.7.68-15.8.68 |
| [5] 4 " | 76-89 | I.R.MILLAR. | P.O | UNGGAI CD | | 27.7.68-23.8.68. |
| [6] 5 " | 90-99 | R.MCLLWIAN | CPO | PART ASARO C.D. | M.P. | 27.8.68-30.8.68 |
| [7] 6 " | 100-111 | I.B.DOM | P.O | UNGGAI CD | M.P | 3.9.68-13.9.68 |
| [8] 7 " | 110-121. | R.MCLLWIAN | CPO | WATABUNG CD | M.P. | 9.9.68-26.9.68. |
| [9] 8 " | 128-140 | I.R.BLYTH. | CPO | ASARO/WATABUNG CD | M.P. | 6.10.68-31.10.68. |
| [10] 9 " | 141-153 | M.D'ABBS. | CPO | ASARO/WATABUNG AREA. | M.P. | 7.10.68-29.10.68 |
| [11] 10 " | 154-173 | M.D'ABBS | CPO | BENA BENA GOVT COUNCIL AREAS. | M.P. | 12.11.68-4.12.68 |
| [12] 11B " | 179-187. | M.D'ABBS | CPO | WATABUNG CD, ASARO & WATABUNG COUNCILS. | | 17.2.69-21.2.69. |
| [13] 11 " | 188-196 | M.D'ABBS | CPO | WATABUNG AREA. | | 3.3.69-7.3.69. |
| [14] 11C " | 197-214 | M.D'ABBS | CPO. | WATABUNG AREA. | | 3.3.69-7.3.69. |
| [15] 12 " | 215-225 | P.D. FREELAND. | CPO | LOWER BENA CD | | 31.3.69-3.4.69. |
| [16] 13 " | 226-234 | J. VANDENBERG | CPO | LOWA CD. | | 16.4.69-14.5.69. |
| [17] 14 " | 235-265 | D. READ. | ADO | KORETPA AREA ASARO CD. | M.P. | 8.5.69-10.5.69. |
| [18] 15 " | 266-285 | D. READ | ADO | KWONGGAI. MIRUMA/LUNIPE AREA OF THE ASARO CD. | M.P. | 14.5.69-22.5.69. |
| [19] 16 " | 286-295 | M.L. WATKINS | CPO | WATABUNG CD. | M.P. | 28.5.69-3.6.69. |
| [20] 17 " | 296-320 | K.W. PRIOR. | PO | UNGGAI CD. | M.P | 4.6.69-14.6.69. |

22.4.71

# EASTERN HIGHLANDS DISTRICT PATROL REPORTS

## 1968-1962

## GOROKA

| Report no. | Officer conducting Patrol | Area patrolled |
|---|---|---|
| 1-68-69 | N.G. Pile | Marafunga Forestry lease area upper Asaro C.D. |
| 1A-68-69 | I.G. Dom | Asaro C.D. & council area |
| 2-68-69 | I.R. Millar | Part Unggei C.D. |
| 3-63-69 | M. D'Abbs | Bena Bena C.D. |
| 5-68-69 | R. McIlwain | Part Asaro C.D, |
| 4-68-69 | I.R. Millar | Unggai C.D. |
| 6-68-69 | I.G. Dom | Unggai C.D. |
| 7-68-69 | R. McIlwain | Watabung C.D. |
| 8-68-69 | J.R. Blyth | Asaro Watabung C.D. |
| 9-68-69 | M. D'Abbs | Asaro/Watabung C. area |
| 10-68-69 | M. D'Abbs | Benabena Government council area |
| 11B-68-69 | M.D'Abbs | Watabung C.D. Asaro/ Watabung Council |
| 11-68-69 | M.D'Abbs | Watabung area |
| 11c-68-69 | M.D'Abbs | Watabung |
| 12-68-69 | P.D. Freeland | Lower Bena |
| 13-68-69 | J. Vandenberg | Lowa C.D. |
| 14-68-69 | D. Read | Koreipa area, Asaro CD |
| 15-68-69 | D. Read | Kwonggi. Miruna/ Lunipe area of the Asaro C.D. |
| 16-68-69 | M.L Watkins | Watabung C.D. |
| 17-68-69 | K.W. Prior | Unggai C.D. |

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

Report Number DISTRICT OFFICE (LANDS SECTION) 18/AC3/69

Subdistrict GOROKA

District EASTERN HIGHLANDS

Type of Patrol SPECIAL

Patrol Conducted by N. G. PIKE (C.P.O.)

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) MARAFUNGA FORESTRY LEASE AREA
UPPER ASARO CENSUS DIVISION
ASARO/WATABUNG COUNCIL

Personnel Accompanying Patrol
K. GAGOLE
(Trainee A.E.O.)

Duration of Patrol—from 14/11/68 To 26/11/68

No. of Days 9 days

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : —

Date — Duration —

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) Per verbal instructions District Commissioner, Goroka. Proceed to MARAFUNGA sawmill. Accompany Forests Department Surveyor and attend to native queries.

Total Population of Area Patrolled —

---

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

(8)

67-13-37

20th December, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL GOROKA NO. 1 OF 68/69.

Your reference 67-2-2, dated 10th December, 1968.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. N. G. Pile, Cadet Patrol Officer to the MARAFUNGA Area.

3. It is pleasing to note Mr. Piles ability in land investigation work.

(T. W. ELLIS)
Director.

c.c. Mr. N. G. Pile, C.P.O.,
Sub-District Office,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

67 13 37 (1)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISCOM

Our Reference 67-2-2

If calling ask for

Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION * PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA *
19 DEC 1968
HQ QUARTERS
KONEDOBU

*Department of District Administration,*

GOROKA,
Eastern Highlands District.

10th December, 1968.

Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

SPECIAL PATROL 1 of 1968/69 - MARAFUNGA
FORESTRY RIGHTS INVESTIGATION

I attach original and one copy of a Special Report submitted by Mr. N.G. Pile, Cadet Patrol Officer which is solely concerned with his investigation into the Marafunga Forest lease area in theUpper Asaro Census Division.

2. Also attached is a copy of comments made by Mr. D.R. Hosking, District Officer - Lands, Goroka Headquarters.

3. I am glad to advise that this matter has been brought to a successful conclusion.

4. Mr. Pile is showing considerable ability in land investigation work.

(J.P. SINCLAIR)
A/DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Department of District Administration,
GOROKA.
Eastern Highlands District.

Telegrams DISCOM
Telephone 67-2-2
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

4th December, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

SPECIAL PATROL 1 of 1968/69 - MARAFUNGA
FORESTRY RIGHTS INVESTIGATION

The attached special report refers.

The patrol was solely concerned with the establishment of ownership boundaries in a forest area along the mountain divide that forms the boundary of the Eastern Highlands and the Chimbu Districts; an area that is in effect a "no-man's land" from the point of view of native ownership.

The area is uninhabited, uncultivated and unsuited to cultivation. Previously the area had only been infrequently visited by hunting parties from the groups now contesting ownership.

The claims to ownership have become widespread since the purchase of forestry rights over the original Marafunga lease has provided prospects of a good monetary return for successful claimants.

It was necessary to have an officer accompany the forestry survey party to control the attempts of rival groups at out manouevring each other in claims of forestry ownership.

The forestry survey has now been successfully completed.

(D.R. HOSKING) District Officer, Lands.

(5)

District Office,
Lands Section,
GOROKA.
26th November, 1968.

67-2-2

PATROL NO. 1 of 1968/69

DISTRICT OFFICE (LANDS SECTION)

SPECIAL PATROL REPORT

DIARY - extracted from my Field Officer's Journal folio's 9, 10 and 11 paragraphs 35 to 43 inclusive.

THURSDAY 14/11/68

Moved to Collins Bros. Sawmill at MARAFUNGA. Discussions with people of MONDO, KENAUNGI, KORFENA. Previous doubts regarding eventual payments per agents dispelled. A number of Chimbu people also present - appear to want to sell their timber rights near present MARAFUNGA extension. Only a few people present from KWONGI, MIRUMA and NOMBA areas. Arranged further discussions with them tomorrow at MIRUMA Rest House. Slept Marafunga.

FRIDAY 15/11/68

Discussions with a few MONDO and KORFENA people at sawmill. By vehicle to MIRUMA rest House. Discussions held with KWONGI, MIRUMA and NOMBA people. More concern over whether their names were down on lists. Returned to Goroka at 1620.

MONDAY 18/11/68

Returned to MARAFUNGA with Mr. D. Hosking - proceeded to area where Chimbu's from KUNDIAWA Sub-District had set up barricade. Discussions with a few people present revealed that recent purchase on Mt. Kerigonima may be part of reason for upset. Mr. Hosking returned to Goroka - will be following up information obtained with D.C. Kundiawa. Camped Marafunga.

TUESDAY 19/11/68

Accompanied Forestry Officer T. Crompton on survey of forestry land at head of FATIMA creek. Survey 2/3rds completed by 1700 - intermittent rain held up progress. Returned Marafunga.

WEDNESDAY 20/11/68

Accompanied Forestry Officer on completion of yesterday's survey. Only two representatives of area involved present. Returned 1600 to Marafunga.

THURSDAY 21/11/68

To the proposed purchase in the MONDO-KENANGI area. Walked boundary which has been cut. Survey commenced at top of ridge from present extension. Talked to few of MONDO people employed on cutting survey line. Returned to Marafunga.

.../2

(4)

FRIDAY 22/11/68

Discussion with surveyor. Returned to Goroka 1200. Discussions with D.O. Lands and A.D.C. Kundiawa regarding claims by Chimbu people.

MONDAY 25/11/68

Discussion with D.O. Lands re Marafunga. Departed for Marafunga - picked up representatives of KWONGI, MIRUMA and NOMBA groups. Discussions re ownership of forest at head of Fatima surveyed last week. Appears Nomba forest excluded from proposed purchase. Camped sawmill.

TUESDAY 26/11/68

With Crompton to survey line in MONDO-KENANGI area. Returned to sawmill 1200. Packed gear and departed for Goroka 1400. Spoke to the Councillor and two Committee men of Nomba en route. Arrived Goroka 1545 and unpacked patrol gear.

END OF DIARY

* * * *

(3)

PROPOSED PURCHASE OF TIMBER RIGHTS - EXTENSION OF MARAFUNGA LEASES.

1. This patrol was mounted following verbal instructions from the District Commissioner, Mr. O.J. Mathieson on Wednesday the 13th November, 1968 after a meeting with numerous representatives from KORFENA, MONDO, KENANGI, KWONGI, MIRUMA and NOMBA Village groups.

2. In October lists of ownership had been compiled by Mr. D. Hosking of this office and the areas of forest which the people were prepared to lease to the Administration were indicated.

3. The Department of Forests sent Mr. T. Crompton up from Lae to survey the areas to be purchased at the end of October. However, when Mr. Crompton proceeded to cut survey lines through the areas many of the owners accompanying him kept disagreeing as to which areas were to be included in the purchase or not. Consequently this held up the Forestry Officer and he pulled out and came into Goroka. Later I accompanied him and there were no further incidents.

4. In addition to the Forestry Officer being held up, there was also further discussions among the owners on whether everyone had been recorded on the ownership lists. This point was cleared up with the people during meetings held at the beginning of the patrol, both at the sawmill and at MIRUMA rest house.

5. On Saturday morning the 16th of November, a report was sent in that barricades had been erected on some of the forest access roads in the present Marafunga lease to prevent timber being removed by Collins Bros. Apparently some of the Chimbu people from the KUNDIAWA area feel that they have a claim in the forest which the MONDO-KENANGI group also lay claim to. Furthermore, they also feel that they had a claim to the Marafunga extension which was purchased in May 1967 (Ref. 33-6-2). On interviewing some of these claimants with the Assistant District Commissioner, KUNDIAWA, it appears that

   (a) the excuses as to why they were not present at the initial meetings were feeble - that they had to work on the road, and,

   (b) they have hunting and gathering rights only.

6. Following on from paragraph 5, a meeting of the MONDO-KENANGI people with the KUNDIAWA people is to be arranged next week to discuss whether the KUNDIAWA people have a definite claim to this new forest/which has just been surveyed. Both the Assistant District Commissioner, KUNDIAWA and District Officer, Lands, GOROKA, are to be present.

.../4

(7)

7. Kundiawa is taking follow-up action regarding the erection of barricades inside the Marafunga Extension lease area and the threatened action to hold up logging operations.

8. On Monday the 25th of November I took representatives of the owners to the forest at the head of the Fatima creek. Initially the owners had been willing to lease all that area from the headwaters of the Fatima down along the creek to near the Sawmill. However due to their disagreement among themselves on boundaries, only a small area of approximately 700 acres has been released at the head of the Fatima creek. This area is owned only by the KWONGI and MIRUMA groups. The forest owned by the NOMBA group is further down along the river. This was pointed out to me by the representatives from NOMBA. They have advised me that although this area has not been included in the proposed purchase, they will be willing to release this area in the future.

N. E. Pile

(N. E. PILE)
Cadet Patrol Officer

MAPANG DISTRICT

CHIMBU DISTRICT

Lowa Asaro C/D 19.

Upper Asaro C/D 18

Unggai C/D 17

Watabung C/D 16A

(KWONGI GROUP)

(MIRUMA GROUP)

(NOMBI GROUP)

(KORFENA GROUP)

(MONDO GROUP)

(KENANGI GROUP)

Wonobogulu • • Kambisakuyufa

Maindefehufo

Isefuyufa •

Amiyuyufa •

Gimisayufa

Gendega •

Kufiagaga •

Gimisuni • • Maiyena

Maindefau •

Uraimo •

Afaiwa •

Mafongka •

Urafoyu •

Ganubudo •

Amaiyufa (1)

Amaiyufa (2)

Iaoukoni •

Orabogufo •

Ambiaggwi (1) •

Ambiaggwi (2) •

Lamofogufwi •

Gimiseiyufa •

Nosaka •

Gehagufabi (1)

Gehagufabi (2)

Ofoyufa •

Asaro Sawmill

ASARO COUNCIL CENTRE

To GOROKA

MARAFUNGA SAWMILL

Kambenggwi •

Kapaupa •

Kabajwa •

Neriggifano •

HERIBOMNA 12,000'

Nanganaku •

Konogongwo •

Inarunggunari •

Kiyipwa •

Kekerafa •

Wapuku •

Nondugu •

Ronggiku •

Highlands Highway To KUNDIAWA

CHUAVE

Scale : 2 miles

Forest Area Leases

Drawn by N

Ref: Goroka Patrol

D.O. Refs 67-2-2

MADANG DISTRICT.

Kowa Asaro C/D 19.

Asaro C/D 18

Unggai C/D 17

Watabung C/D 16A

(KWONGI GROUP)

(MIRUMA GROUP)

(NOMBI GROUP)

(KORFENA GROUP)

(MONDO GROUP)

Wonabegu · Kumisakugufa · Mandefehufa · Isefugufa · Anigugufa · Gimisagufa · Gendega · Kufnagaga · Gimisawa · Moigeva · Mandehu · Koina · Urawa · Afaiwa · Mafongka · Goriabudo · Urafaiyu · Amanyufa (1) (2) · Iaguikeu · Ogabagufa · Ambianggwi (1) · Ambianggwi (2) · Afaiyufa · Ogufa · Asabusaukabi · Andeasagufa · Andeasagufa (2) · Gimisenufa · Gehagufabi (2) · Gehagufabi (3) · Gehagufabi (4) · Nasabe · MARAFUNGA SAWMILL · ASAI COUNCIL CENTRE · TO GOROKA · Kambanggwi · Nenggufano · Kapaupa · Kobabwa · WATABUNG R.P. · Nenganaku · Konogonggwo · Inarunggunari · Kyipwa · Keferafa · Waputu · Nondugu · Ronggiku · Nime

Scale : 2 miles to an inch.

Forest Area leases ..... (approx)

Drawn by N. G. PILE (CRO) 26/11/68

Ref. Goroka Patrol No. 1 of 1968/69 (Special)

D.O. Refs. 67-2-2 and 33-6-2.

...hlands Highway To KUNDIAWA CHUAVE

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

Report Number GOROKA NO. 1 OF 1968/69

Subdistrict GOROKA

District EASTERN HIGHLANDS

Type of Patrol ROUTINE CENSUS AND ADMINISTRATION

Patrol Conducted by MR. I. GELADOM, PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) ASARO CENSUS DIVISION AND COUNCIL AREA

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

CONST. NOGOPAI OF KIYAGL

INTERPRETER SITAK-AIYE

Duration of Patrol—from 8/7/68 To 8/8/68

No. of Days 32

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : R.E. FOLKEN

Date 16-2-68 – 7-3-68 Duration 21 DAYS

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) 1 ANNUAL CENSUS REVISION

2 ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

Total Population of Area Patrolled 17,923 (excluding KEMPENI - KOLBOBAN)

---

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Noted

MSW 1/7/69

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref: 67-13-4

Department of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. Papua.

3rd October, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL NO. GOROKA, 1 of 1968/69

Your reference 67-2-2 dated 5th September, 1968.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of

* Special/Annual/Census - Area Study/Situation Report by Mr. I. Gela Dom ..... to ..... the Asaro ..... Census Divisions.

A satisfactory effort by Mr. Dom, however, he should try to follow Circular Instruction 67-1-0 dated 21st June, 1968 more closely.

(W.R. DIBBON)
(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

cc. Mr. I.G. Dom, P.O.,
Sub-District Office,
GOROKA.
Eastern Highlands District.

* Delete as necessary.

67. 13. 4

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
12 SEP 1968
HEADQUARTERS
KONEDOBU
PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Department of District Administration,
GOROKA,
Eastern Highlands District.
5th September, 1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

GOROKA PATROL NO. 1 OF 1968/1969 : ASARO CENSUS DIVISION : MR. I. GELA DOM, PATROL OFFICER

I attach herewith original and copy of Mr. Dom's report on his patrol to the Asaro Census Division. The report includes a good quality sketch map, copies of patrol instructions issued to the Patrolling Officer and of comments on the completed report by the Assistant District Commissioner, Goroka. The Assistant District Commissioner's comments are thorough and comprehensive and I have little to add.

I agree with him that this was a useful patrol and, although Mr. Dom requires to improve the standard of his English, the present report does indicate the way in which the Officer tackled his patrol in a reasonably satisfactory manner.

You will note that census figures do not accompany the report; as two census groups have only just been included in the Asaro/Watabung Local Government Council area, these were omitted from this census coverage. The complete figures for the Census Division will accompany the report that Cadet Patrol Officer McIlwain will be submitting in the near future.

The incident noted in paragraphs 24 and 25 has already been reported to you. The situation is quite under control. Matters effecting other Departments have been brought to their attention.

This was a most useful patrol and indicates a definite improvement in Mr. Dom's general standard of performance.

O.J. Mathieson p/p

(O.J. MATHIESON)
District Commissioner

(25)

Distroff
67-2-1

Focken.

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

3rd September, 1968.

District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.1 of 1968/69
ASARO CENSUS DIVISION

Please find enclosed:-

(i) Patrol Report by Mr. I. Gela Dom, Patrol Officer, including sketch map of the Census Division.

(ii) Camping Allowance claims by Mr. Dom, and Interpreter Sitak.

(iii) Copy of my previous Patrol Instructions to Mr Dom. A copy was also forwarded your office on 5th July, 1968.

2. The census figures will be forwarded some later this week because two census groups from the YONKARI-KEMPENI area to the North East of the Census Division were not censused by Mr. Dom's patrol. This area was until recently part of Bundi (Kudjang District) Territory but is now included in the Asaro/Watabung Local Government Council area. Mr. I. McIlwain, Cadet Patrol Officer, returned last Friday from a 4-day patrol to this area, having completed the census. His report will submit the complete Asaro Census Division Census figures (Population Register).

3. Mr. Dom worked slowly, as instructed, through the area and stayed overnight at each Rest House. I am pleased that the people acknowledged the patrol with enthusiasm and this reflects the Patrol's interest in the people.

4. Regarding the incident at MIRUMA Rest House (pgarns. 24 and 25), the complaint was investigated on-the-spot by myself during the patrol's stay there. A full report was submitted to you in my 37-7-1 dated 16th July, 1968. Though the people in general MIRUMA-KOFENA-KWONGGI-NOMBA area have had a rather prolonged Sing Sing/Feast lasting some months (including preparation of), the current food situation is not bad, although it is true that the people parted with many pigs and much money in order to entertain the Gembogl people. Mr. B. McBaron, Agricultural Officer, has submitted to me a report on the agricultural situation and states that there is no abnormal neglect of coffee trees and food gardens and that there is no evidence of a general food shortage.

5. Regarding paragraph 6, IPAORI hamlet is part of LOLU Census Group which shows only 3 deaths (over the age of 46). Mr Dom verbally informed me that he is referring to deaths that occurred last year prior to previous census. I am following this up personally.

...2

(24).

6. As seen by the many Local Court prosecutions for insanitary village/hamlet conditions, sections of the community are tending to be casual about hygiene and sanitation matters. I am aware, as a result of this patrol, that the Aid Post Orderlies in the Asaro area are not undertaking regular inspection visits to various hamlets under their 'control'. I would like to see regular patrols by Aid Post Orderlies to all hamlets and will discuss this matter with you to see if a workable system of patrolling by APOs can be negotiated with Public Health. At present, it largely depends on the personal zeal and initiative of APOs, which is unsatisfactory. I am following up para. 26 regarding the Asaro Aid Post.

7. Regarding paragraph 16(g), the Asaro/Watabung Local Government Council meeting next Friday intends to bring to notice the need for basic courses in business management, specifically trade-store management. A letter will be forwarded to the Department of Trade and Industry about the matter so that courses similar to those held in New Britain and Milne Bay can also be held in Goroka from time to time.

8. The matter of pests, such as cockroaches was brought up in the recent general meeting of the Asaro/Watabung Council. A request has been made to P.H.D. for spraying teams to visit all villages.

9. Matters concerning village water tanks and piping and secondary/minor roads were also brought up at the Council's last general meeting(note paras. 27 and 28). Regarding the former, I do consider that there is a basis for complaint and the matter of village water supply now has priority in the Council's Works Programme. The preoccupation by the Council with the Asaro Rural Health Centre and Police Station and with the Watabung Rural Police Station over the past year, has tended to let other 'Works' matters slip. The mentioned roads are now being supervised by Mr. McIlwain who is now full time in the Asaro/Watabung region.

10. A community education course is scheduled for the Asaro area, at Asaro, during November next.

11. Mr McIlwain and Council Staff are attending to the Council Tax matter. I found it necessary early in the patrol to terminate the activities of the tax collectors when it became obvious that they were having very little success. At present, students of the Goroka Teacher's College who are on vacation are also helping with the Tax Collection.

12. A useful patrol. Mr. Dom's English expression still leaves a lot to be desired. The slight delay in submission was mainly due to difficulty experienced by Mr. Dom in balancing census figures.

( R.E.FOCKEN)
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

23

Distroff

67-2-1

Fecken

Sub-District Office,
GOROKA. E.H.D.

5th July, 1968

Mr. I. Gela Dom,
Patrol Officer,
OKAPA.

GOROKA PATROL NO. 1 of 1968/69

As you are aware, you will be proceeding to Goroka tomorrow, 5th instant, in order to conduct the annual routine/census patrol to the Asaro Census Division, commencing next Monday 8th instant.

2. Mr. B. McBarron of D.A.S.P., and Assistants will be accompanying you during all or part of the patrol in connection with Agricultural duties. Please afford every assistance to the D.A.S.P. party; good liason is essential if a patrol is to function effectively.

3. Also, the Asaro/Watabung Council will be sending the Council Clerk to accompany the patrol for the purpose of tax collection. Your census work will greatly assist him in his task.

4. The patrol should be approximately three (3) weeks in duration, requiring at least one overnight stop at every rest house, depending on the number of census groups that assemble at the various rest houses.

5. The Departmental Standing Instructions on General Field Administration should be scrutinised if you have not already done so. Chapters I, IV and V are particularly relevant. Also note the Departmental circular 67-1-0 dated 21st June, 1968 entitled "Patrol Reports - Patrol Reports Generally".

6. Your patrol duties will include:-

(i) Census Revision

(ii) Inspect all hamlets for cleanliness, adequate hygiene and sanitation, and issue instructions when necessary. Where Medical Aid Posts are present, I consider it a good idea to carry out these inspections with the Aid Post Orderly because it tends to underline interest by the Administration in his work and advice to villagers. It also tends to remind him of some of his duties as an Orderly, as well as single out those people who are inclined to ignore his advice/instructions on matters of hygiene.

(iii) Accept and send to this office Highland Labour Scheme Volunteers, obtaining details from the census records

(iv) Refer court cases to the Local Court sittings at the Asaro Council, though disputes and arbitrations of a minor nature may be settled on the spot by you.

22



(v) Re-inform all villagers of duties under the Road Maintenance Ordinance, and issue instructions accordingly. Pay particular attention to the MIRUMA - KWONGGI stretch of road.

(vi) Encourage villagers to increase passionfruit plantings. Liase with Mr. MeBaron on this aspect.

(vii) Your Report and census figures should be ready for typing on completion of the patrol.

7. I will be visiting your patrol from time to time to advise on any matters you may wish to bring to attention.

Wishing you a successful and pleasant patrol.

(R. E. FOCKEN)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

(21)

PATROL DIARY - GOROKA PATROL NO.1 of 1968/69

UPPER ASARO CENSUS DIVISION- GOROKA SUB-DISTRICT- MR G.DON.

Monday 8.7.68: Patrol into the Upper Asaro Census Division was begun. At 8.00 -9.00 preparation of Patrol gear. Departed Goroka with Constable Nogopai in a vehicle to Korfena Rest House. We arrived Korfena 1000am We dropped off our gear and I departed with the driver for Goroka. We arrived Goroka at 1030am. Talks with the A.D.C. Mr Focken. Departed Goroka with Interpreter Sitak at 12 noon and arrived Korfena at 1245 pm. We met the Village Officials and advised them to tidy up the Rest House. At 1500 hrs to 1830 hrs inspected the hamlets. Overnight at KORFENA R.H.

Tuesday 9.7.68: Villagers of AMBIANGGWI No.1 and NO.2, KAMBIANGGE, NARABI and OFAYUFA were assembled at 0930. The patrol gave 45 minutes talk on the purpose of the patrol. Census conducted of these villages at 10.30am and finished at 1800 pm hrs. During the census hrs we met Mr. McBaron from D.A.S.F., Mr A.D.C. Focken from Sub-District Office and also the Council Advisers from Asaro Council. They gave talks on the Council Tax and Mr. McBaron gave talks on the part of D.A.S.F. They departed at 1430pm. I compiled the Census figures in the evening.

Camped at KORFENA R.H.

Wednesday 10.7.68: Villagers assembled and I gave 45 minutes speech on the purpose of the Patrol. Census conducted of the village at 1000 and finished at 1630. Prepared the Patrol gear and departed in a vehicle for Amaiyufa Rest House. We arrived Amaiyufa at 1800 hrs. The Patrol company met some villagers and sent the word out. Camped at Amaiyufa R.H.

Thursday 11.7.68: Villagers of AMAIYUFA and GONABUDO were assembled at 09 The Patrol gave 45 minute talks on the purpose of the Patrol. Census commenced at 1015 am and finished at 1500. At 1600 inspected the hamlet. In the evening compiled Census figures. Camped at AMAIYUFA R.H.

Friday 12.7.68. Villagers of Inaukane and Amaiyufa NO.1 were assembled at 0830am. Census conducted of the villages at 0900 am. and finished at 1000 am. We missed the Amaiyufa No.2 book so we advised them to wait until when returned from other rest houses. We solved minor disputes till 12 noon. A vehicle arrived and we packed up for Miramar Rest House. At Miramar I left Nogopai and I went to Goroka in a vehicle. There was a riot between police and villagers. I sent Constable Nogopai with a pass to the A.D.C. in Goroka to bring out some more police to settle the matter. Camped at Mirimar

Saturday 13.7.68. The Patrol waited for the A.D.C. Mr. Focken and the police force to come out and settle the matter between the police and villagers. They arrived Mirimar at 1030 am. They arrested four men and all of us departed for Goroka. We arrived at Goroka at 1215pm. Spent the weekend in Goroka.

Monday 15.7.68. Departed Goroka at 0930 am and arrived Asaro Council house at 1015 am and delivered some letters. We departed again for Miruma. We arrived Miruma Rest House at 1100 am. The Patrol met the assembled villagers and gave 45 minutes speech on the purpose of the Patrol. Census commenced at 1200 but the A.D.C. Mr. Focken arrived so we stopped for a while. The A.D.C. Mr. Focken gave 10 minutes to the assembled villagers then he left for Goroka with some of the people prosecuted. The patrol started census again at 1330 and finished at 1830. Camped at MIRUMA R.H.

Tuesday 16.7.68. Villagers assembled at 0900. Census commenced at 0915 and finished at 1630. The patrol solved minor disputes with the help of Village Officials. No other complaints. Camped at Miruma Rest H.

Wednesday 17.7.68: The carriers assembled at 0900am. Departed MIRUMA at 1045 and arrived Kwonggi No.1 Rest House at 1230 pm. We met the Village Officials and some of the villagers at the Rest House. The Rest House was in a shocking condition so we advised them to rebuild the house. We inspected the near hamlet. Camped at KWONGGI No.1RH.

Thursday 18.7.68. All the villagers assembled at 1030am. The patrol gave 45 minutes talk on the purpose of the Patrol. Census conducted at 1200 noon and finished at 1830pm. After the Census we rectified some minor disputes.

Camped at Kwonggi No.1 RH.

...2.

(20)

PATROL DIARY (continued)

Friday 19th July, 1968. Villagers assembled at 0930am. The patrol gave 10 minutes talk on the census and commenced census at 1000am and finished at 1400pm. Departed KWONGGI No.1 at 1630 pm and arrived Kwnoggi No.2 Rest House at 1800. We sent the word out and camped at Kwonggi No.2 R.H.

Saturday 20 July, 1968: Villagers assembled at 0900 am. The Patrol gave 45 minutes talk on the purpose of the patrol. Census conducted at 1030 and finished at 1430pm. At 1445 pm to 1600 hrs the patrol rectified some minor disputes. Departed Kwonggi No.2 Village with carriers andarrived Nomba Rest House at 1830. Camped at NOMBA R.H.

Sunday 21st July, 1968: Sunday observed. Rest at Nomba Rest House. At At 1030am to 1430pm the Patrol solved the minor cases. Compiled Census figures and forms. Camped at NOMBA Rest Hous

Monday 22.7.68. Village assembled at 9.30 am. The patrol gave 45 mins talk. Census commenced at 1000am. At 1100am the A.D.O. Mr. Focken arrived and I went with him to Mr. Downs. Mr. Focken departed for Goroka and I continued the census till finished at 1530. Departed Nomba Rest House at 1645pm with carriers and arrived Amaiyufa Rest House at 1715pm. Sent word to Amaiyufa No.2 people. Camped AMAIYUFA R.H

Tuesday 23.7.68: Villagers of Amaiyufa assembled at 0900. Census conducted at 0915am and finished at 1015am. A vehicle arrived at 1030am and departed for ANEGU Rest House. We arrived Anegu at 1230 We met the village officials and observed the new Rest House. Solved minor disputes. Camped at ANEGU R.H.

Wednesday 24.7.68: Villagers assembled at 0930pm. The patrol gave 45 minutes talk. Census started at 1045 and finished at 1600 pm. A big rain observed. Camped at ANEGU R.H.

Thursday 25.7.68: The two villages assembled at 0900am. Census started at 0930 and finished at 1130. A vehicle arrived and packed for Lunupe Rest House. We arrived Lunupe Rest House at 1230pm. We met the village officials and advised them to call in two villages to census them. The two villages arrived at 1400. Census commenced and finished at 1630pm. Camped at LUNUPE R.H.

Friday 26.7.68: The rest of the villages of LUNUPE were assembled at 0930am. I gave 45 minutes speech on the purpose of the patrol. Census conducted at 1000am and finished at 1630pm. We solved the minor disputes with the help of the Village Officials. Camped LUNUPE RH

Saturday 27.7.68: At 0800 to 1200 noon the Patrol rectified the minor disputes with the help of Village Officials. At 1145pm to 1600 pm inspected the hamlets. In the evening compiled the census figures and forms. Camped at LUNUPE R.H.

Sunday 28th July, 1968: Sundayobserved. Compiled the census figures and forms. Camped LUNUPE R.H.

Monday 29.7.68: At 0930 two villages of Watirifu were assembled. Census commenced at 1100am. Departed LUNUPE with the carriers and arrived ASaro at 1230 pm. Census conducted of the ASaro Villages at1330pm and finished at 1630pm. Departed for Manto Rest House Sent the word out. Camped MANTO R.H.

Tuesday 30.7.68: Villagers were assembled at 0900am. Census conducted at 0945am and finished at 1530pm. We checked the people failed to attend census to go to Local Court on Thursday. We solved some minor disputes. Camped MANTO R.H.

Wednesday 31.7.68: Villagers were assembled at 0800am. At 0930 the A.D.O. Mr Focken arrived. I talked with him about some of my problems and he returned to Goroka. I gave 45 minutes speech on the purpose of the patrol. Census started at 1100am and finished at 1615pm. Camped MANTO R.H.

Thursday 1st August, 1968: Those people who failed to attend census and caught under the Hygiene and Sanitation were assembled at 0900. I made out the charge and sent them to Asaro Local Court. Departed Manto with the carriers at 0945am and arrived KOREIPA Rest house at 1030 am. We met the village officials and the assembled villagers. I gave 45 minutes talks on the purpose of the Patrol. Census conducted of the two villages at 1345 and finished at 1640
Camped KOREIPA R.H.

Friday 2nd August, 1968. At Koreipa. The remainder of the villages were assembled at 0900am. Census started at 1000 and finished at 1730 pm . The patrol solved some minor disputes with the Village officials. Camped KOREIPA R.H.

Saturday 3.8.68: At 0900 to 1200 noon compiled the Census figures and forms. In the afternoon the hygiene people and myself carried out the hamlets inspection. Camped at Koreipa R.H.

Sunday 4.8.68: Sunday observed. Compiled Census figures and forms. Recorded the names for the Highland Labour Scheme. Solved two minor cases concerned on pig entering into the garden. Camped KOREIPA

Monday 5.8.68: Departed Koreipa at 0900 am and arrived Manto at 0930am. A vehicle arrived and departed for Samatoka R.H. We arrived Samatoka at 10am. We met the assembled villagers and gave a 45 minute speech on the purpose of the patrol. Census started at 1200 and finished at 1450. Compiled census figures and forms.
Camped SAMATOKA R H.

Tuesday 6.8.68: The remainder of the villages assembled. Census commenced at 1000 and finished at 1630. The patrol solved some minor disputes with the Village Officials. Not any other complaints all OK. Camped at SAMATOKA R.H.

Wednesday 7.8.68: At 0800 to 1200 solved some minor cases and recorded the names of H.L.S. Volunteers. At 1300 to 1830 compiled census figures and forms. Camped at SAMATOKA R.H.

Thursday 8.8.68: At 0800 to 0930 prepared the patrol gear. A vehicle arrived and departed Samatoka for Asaro. We arrived Asaro at 1045am. The patrol met the Village Officials and commenced census of the village Genetisarobe at 1100 and finished at 12 noon. The patrol loaded the patrol gear on the landrover and departed for Goroka.

That was the end of the patrol.

(18)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

GOROKA PA ROL NO. 1 of 1968/69

INTRODUCTION:

1. The main purpose of the patrol was to carry out the following instructions:

(a) Annual Census Revision.

(b) Inspect all hamlets in the census division for cleanliness adequate hygiene and sanitation and issue instructions where necessary

(c) Accept and forward to the Sub-District Office Highland Labour Scheme Volunteers.

(d) Reinform all villagers of duties under the Road Maintenance Ordinance and issue instructions accordingly.

(e) Encourage villagers to increase passionfruit plantings.

2. The Patrol was mounted into the Upper Asaro Census Division of the Goroka Sub-District of the Eastern Highlands District. Geographicelly it is situated in the Northern end of the great Asaro Valley. The altitude of the area is 6,000 feet to 10,000 feet above sea level. The climate of this area is warm in the lower part of the Asaro and cold in the Upper part towards the ranges. The Asaro River starts from this census division. There are hundreds of streams and rivers running down from the mountain ranges of the Upper Asaro Census Division and connected with the Big Asaro River. The land is fertile.

3. The Upper Asaro Census Division came under the Local Goverrment Council in 1963. In 1967 Asaro became a multi-racial Council. The people are highly advanced as in the Lowa Census Division. The living standards of the people are improving all throughout the Census Division. During the patrol the patrol company visited all the rest houses and the hamlets all throughout the Upper Asaro Census Division. The hygiene councillors and A.P.Os also carried out the hamlet inspections. There were various routine administration matters attended to and general discussions were held at the rest houses and central points. The patrol's observations and comments made in this Census Division are shown in the separate headings.

RECEPTION OF PATROL:

4. The patrol was met with enthusiasm and the people were very willing to co-operate with the patrol company at most of the rest houses. The people of Koreipa, Panto, Asaro and Samatoka were very kind and met the patrol with gifts of native and european food stuffs. They also brought us fowls and pigs to eat. I noticed that most of the people of Upper Asaro Census Division paved good attention to the speeches that I made.

VILLAGES:

5. All throughout the Upper Asaro Census Division the patrol company and the Village Hygiene Committee and Aid Post Orderlies carried out the hamlet inspection. At the first place I inspected ten villages of Kofena and they were very good except for some of their toilets which were shocking and I requested the people concerned to build new ones. About ten of them were real bad and I have recorded their names and sent them to Asaro Local Court. The rest of the hamlets in the upper Asaro Census Division were checked and visited by the hygiene councillors and Aid Post Orderlies from each Aid Post. They have prosecuted 105 people and they attended Asaro Local Court and were fined. They were fined because they did not bother about the hygiene rules and slept with pigs and had shocking toilets and living houses. Most of them were advised to fix the toilets and follow other instructions given by the patrol.

6. In most instances all the villages are situated on the well drained ridges and on the flat ground. The water supplies all throughout the census division are very good. Most of the villages drink from the creeks and streams near each village. The patrol advised Ialu people to shift IPAORA hamlet to a new village site known as FOMOKA which is near to Koreipa rest house. They were advised to shift because many people died in that old village.

...2

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

7. Most of the village officials all throughout the Upper Asaro Census Division were present when the patrol visited their areas. They were all experienced councillors and committeemen. The majority of them are doing quite a reasonable job and are very popular with their people in their wards.

8. During the patrol I noticed that five of the Councillors in the Upper Asaro Council are quite influential and experienced, they are as follows:

i. Asaro/Watabung Council President Mr. Laki Sasu of Koreipa Rest House. He was elected as a Councillor since the Asaro Council started in 1963. In the Council he was elected to be president in 1963. He hold his position as a president till now when the Asaro and Watabung Council became multi-racial council. He is well known to the Asaro and Watabung people. He is quite an experienced Councillor and I hope his position as a president is quite reasonable position.

ii. A vice-Presidnet Mr. Ruipo-OKOHOHO of Samatoga Rest House is also quite a experienced councillor. He likes to talk more about the Central Government and his own Local Government Council. He co-operated with the patrol company and was very eager to know what we talked about.

iii. Councillor URUITUWI-ANUMSO of Samatoga. He is also an influential man. He is doing a good job and very popular with his people.

iv. Councillor DOROWARE of Lanipre Rest House. He is quite an experienced councillor and has done a good job in his ward.

v. Councillor SIMEN of Korfens Rest House. He was elected to this patrol as a Hygiene Counillor. I observed that during the Patrol he was doing a very good job.

9. From my observations of the Census Division I observed these five Councillors to be a very good and influential Councillors of all Asaro Census Division.

10. I have listed other Councillors in my Appendix of this report.

11. Councillor SIAI of Kongi No.1 Rest House and his family were prosecuted during the patrol because they didn't turn up for census. He heard the patrol was in his rest house but didn't want to face the patrol. I think he is not a good Councillor to his ward

SITUATION REPORTS:

12.

(a) Political: To begin my comments on this paragraph I would like to emphasise briefly that the people of the Upper ASaro are a higher sophisticated level than other Census Division. The Asaro Census Division had formed a L.G.Council in 1963. In 1967 Watabung and ASaro Councils joined together and became multiracial Council, now known as Asaro/Watabung Council. I noticed from the people of Asaro that they have a reasonable understanding of their Council and its development in the area.

13. There are 47 Councillors in the Asaro Census Division. The majority of them are good Councillors. . They help the people as well as carrying out the Administration orders.

14. The Upper Asaro Census Division is in the electorate of Daulo. Their House of Assembly Member is Mr. Sinake Giregire of Gimisavi No. 1 Village in the Upper Asaro Census Division. The people have a reasonable idea about the House of Assembly and what the Members are doing in the House of Assembly meetings. Most of the people in the Upper Asaro are quite happy with their present Member of the House of Assembly, Mr. Sinake Giregire. I had a rumour

...3

from somebody in Lunupe Rest House that Mr Sinake told the people not to pay the Council Tax. I heard this talk and I have investigated but it was a false story. It could be true the people wouldn't pay the present Council tax but it was a false rumour and I didn't hear any of this talk from the people all throughout the Upper Asaro Census Division except Lunupe Rest House.

(b)ECONOMICS:

15 15. In the upper ASaro Census Division the rural economic development is very active in the area. The patrol visited all throughout the area and have noticed that number of major developments are engaged in the Upper A aro Census Division. For example of some of the economic developments in the area, sawmill, forestry, coffee growing, cattle projects, pigs and fowls, passionfruit plantings and operating bus services and trade stores.

16. To describe them in activities of developments departments I detailed them out as follows:

(a) At the mountains of Fatima and Kumbaseri a big sawmill is operating by the Collins Bros Pty. Ltd. There are many people in the Census Division employed on this project.

(b) the forestry plantings are extended all throughout the Census Division.

(c) Coffee is growing by both indigenous and non-indigenous.

(d) A number of cattle projects are obderved in the area. A D.A.S.F. officer in the A aro Council area just planned to introduce pigs and fowls project all throughout the Upper Asaro C.D.

(e) the people of Upper A aro have increased passionfruit plantings in the area. The patrol also advised strongly on this crop too.

(f) the Roka Coffee limited is operating a bus service between Goroka and Manto Rest House. Some of European and Native people in the area are operating private passenger motor vehicles.

(g) the major activities engaged all throughout the Census Division are trade stores owned by individuals and societies. Some of the native trade store owners are making profits and others are not i proving their business at all.

17. To emphasise briefly on the village cash crop extension I would like to state that coffee and passionfruit are the main introduced cash crops in the Upper Asaro ensus Division. The people regard coffee as a high income cash crop and passionfruit as a low income cash crop.

18. During my explanatory talks I advised the assembled villagers that any assistance required in planting passionfruit or starting cattle projects will be readily given by the Agricultural Officer at Asaro and Goroka and by Administration Officers where feasible.

19.
(c) SOCIAL: The social activities in the area are i proving. The Government established three schools in the U per A aro Census Division.They are short of teachers and they only teach a limited number of children. The grades are from the preparatory to Standard six level. Once the children reach that level they send them to the Goroka High School.

20. A number of Mission Schools are also operating in the Census Division. A lutheran mission is operating a high school at Asaroka within the Upper ASaro Census Division area. It is quite a big school and majority of the children are from Chimbu and other Highland Districts.

21. The people of Miruma, Kwonggi and Anengu complained to the patrol to have more schools. At present no school is operating

in the area. Most of the school age children are in the villages.

22. The health of the people of Upper Asaro are generally very good. No major sicknesses were found in the area patrolled. A number of deaths recorded during the patrol are old age groups and accidents. There are five Aid Posts served in the Upper Asaro Census Division.

23. In each rest houses there were twentytwo minor cases brought forward to the patrol. The patrol had investigated fifteen minor cases with the Village Officials because they were not very serious. The patrol had sent in seven cases to be heard by the Local Court Magistrate at Asaro. These seven cases were mainly concerned on the marital problems and pigs entering gardens. During the patrol also prosecuted 105 people under the Village Hygiene rules. They were all sent to Asaro Local Court.

24. At Miruma Rest House the patrol Police Constable Nogapai tried to get the people to clean up the rest house and call on them but the people get up and use obscene language and chased the policeman. The policeman charged 24 of them and they all went to prison. This sad thing happened to the Miruma people because during the patrol the people of Kwonggi No.1 and Kwonggi No. 2, MIRUMA, Nomba, Amaiyufa and Korfena have a big singsing in their areas. I have investigated to find out what makes them to have this big singsing all throughout those areas mentioned above. Most of the village officials from these areas informed me that fifteen years ago the Chimbu people in the Gembogl Patrol Post area had one big singsing like the one they were doing recently. They killed many pigs and gave to the people in the Asaro area. This year they wanted to pay back their credit and they held that big singsing all throughout those areas. They told the patrol that they killed hundreds of pigs and spent hundreds of dollars by buying drinks and other foodstuffs for the Chimbu people.

25. The patrol observed that these poeple didn't worry about the roads, businesses, coffee, houselines, toilets, rest houses and money. Everything was really in a shocking condition. Hamlets, coffee treesaand rest houses were soiled by their pigs. It also happened after the big singsing that hundreds of them became poor. The Asaro/Watabung Council is having lots of trouble with these people because they have spent their money; and none left over for the Council Tax.

26. The Asaro/Watabung Council established five Aid Posts in the Upper Asaro Census Division. There is a complaint from the Asaroka Lutheran Mission Orderly that people around Asaroka never give any assistance to the Aid Post. He claimed that it is for all the people as well as the Mission employees. The patrol had investigated the Aid Post and it was in a really shocking condition. It is a matter of fact that it can be rise during the Council meeting so that the Councillors can remind their people to clean up the Aid Post, rebuild the ward as well as the Aid Post Orderly's house.

27. The people of the Upper Asaro reported to the patrol that their houses were full of flies and cockroaches. It is possible then the Malaria Service Control Unit can move in this area as soon as possible and spray all the hamlets in the Census Division. The patrol advised them that this matter will be written in the patrol report so that it will be discussed about it later and let you know by the A.D.C. Another major complaint was that the Asaro/Watabung Council provided the tanks to each village in the Census Division two years ago but they complained that they didn't use the tanks. The main reason was that the Council didn't provide them with pipes and taps. The Patrol suggested that this matter must bring up in the Council meeting so that the Council must provide them taps and pipes when the Council have enough money.

....

28. The minor roads and bridges in the Census Division are really in a very shocking condition. The minor road from Asaro Council Office to Kwonggi Rest house is in a shocking condition. All the bridges are in a good condition but the road is overgrown. The minor road from Raifaka to Anengu and Momba plantation is also overgrown. None of the villages are working on that part of the road. There is a new road constructed from Manto Aid Post to Koreipa Rest House. The construction is still going on.

29. The patrol strongly advised the villagers all throughout the division that it is their responsibilities to look after those minor roads in their areas. On these roads where they received money and goods to improve their living standards. They didn' sell their products from helicopter or ship. Road is the only way that they sell and received.

30. There are two Missions operating in the area. They are Lutheran and Catholics. The Lutheran Mission is centred at Asaroka. They are operating High Schools and number of P.T.S. all throughout the area. The followers of Lutherans are greater than Catholics. The Catholic Mission is centred at a couple of places. They are namely Namuta Runanahu and Watirifu. They are also operating schools and services in the area.

31. The Community Education Course was started sometime ago in Asaro Council Chambers but now it seems like stopped. When it was started all the young men and women all throughout the Census Division attended that course. They were attending for that course three or four times and they got tired of coming and stopped and the people conducting that course were also stopped. The patrol observed that they have a sewing machine and the facilities are available in the Council Office. It is a good idea if the Council rise the matter in the Council meeting and restarted the course for those people in the area are sick for the lack of education.

MISCELLANEOUS.

32. It was instructed to carry out this patrol of two things. One was to carry out the annual Census Patrol. Two the Asaro/Watabung clerk was to accompany the patrol and collect tax. The commencement of this patrol we all went to Korfena rest house and I conducted the census but people refused to pay the Council Tax the rate of $8.00. They were against the tax collectors so they came back and held the tax meeting in the Asaro Council with the A.D.C. and senior local government officers. The tax rate was still $8.00 so they went back again. They didn't accompany the Census patrol. The Census patrol was moving along by itself until completed.

33. It was quite an interesting and valuable patrol. I would like to thank the members of the patrol for helping me to make it so.

( I.G.DOM)
Patrol Officer

APPENDIX "A"

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

There were four Administration Officials accompanying this Patrol: They are as follows:

(a) Mr SITAK AIYE - An Administration Interpreter from GOROKA Sub-District Office.

(b) Constable NOGOPAI- = A member of R.P. & N.G.C. from GOROKA Police Station.

(c) Councillor KETIO KUROKI - A Hygiene Councillor of Asaro/ Watabung Council.

(d) Councillor UYABO-BANGEYU - "

They were all efficient and conducted themselves well as Government representatives towards the villagers.

APPENDIX "B" (12)

| REST HOUSES | COUNCILLORS |
|---|---|
| KOFENA | 1. IYABO-BONGEMA<br>2. BENEHO-ARIMARI<br>3. GIBE SUO<br>4. GOHUNO<br>5. GESEVE-ABOMBO<br>6. ATEPO -TUWOINO<br>7. KURUKURU-SAVINAVI |
| 2. AMAIYUFA | 1. WANGUE<br>2. ORGORIGE<br>3. AROWANDI |
| 3. NOMBA | 1. BENEHO-NENGEFO<br>2. NEROBARO |
| 4. MIRUMA | 1. AWIFA-KAFARE<br>2. KENDERISO<br>3. JOSEPH NAMO |
| 5. KWONGGI NO.1 | 1. WANO -YUAINDE<br>2. GENDE<br>3. SIAI<br>4. ENN<br>5. BORINGEBA<br>6. RURU-ANDENEVE<br>7. KINDUA |
| 6. KWONGGI NO.2 | 1. GINIGIBO<br>2. UTOVE-INOHUMBE |
| 7. ANENGU | 1. BENGIKISO<br>2. MUSUMBO<br>3. RUNOHO |
| 8. LUMUPE | 1. PAURE<br>2. DOROWARE<br>3. KIROWE<br>4. FUKARE<br>5. MORUWO |
| 9. ASARO | 1. WANAMBO -AMPIO<br>2. RIWITOVI-SUKARA<br>3. RIPO-OKORAKO<br>4. GIMISEVI<br>5. KORABORA-DAVO |
| 10. KOREIPA | 1. LAKI GASU<br>2. NARIA<br>3. RIME-BAWO<br>4. RIME-BAWO<br>5. KARAFA |

The abovementioned people are the 47 Village Councillors from the abovementioned Rest Houses in the Upper Asaro Census Division. They are excluded from the Watabung Census Division.

PATROL DIARY - GOROKA PATROL NO.1 of 1968/69

UPPER ASARO CENSUS DIVISION- GOROKA SUB-DISTRICT- MR G.DOM.

Monday 8.7.68: Patrol into the Upper Asaro Census Division was begun. At 8.00 -9.00 preparation of Patrol gear. Departed Goroka with Constable Nogopai in a vehicle to Korfena Rest House. We arrived Korfena 1000am We dropped off our gear and I departed with the driver for Goroka. We arrived Goroka at 1030am. Talks with the A.D.C. Mr Focken. Departed Goroka with Interpreter Sitak at 12 noon and arrived Korfena at 1245 pm. We met the Village Officials and advised them to tidy up the Rest House. At 1500 hrs to 1830 hrs inspected the hamlets. Overnight at KORFENA R.H.

Tuesday 9.7.68: Villagers of AMBIANGGWI No.1 and NO.2, KAMBIANGGE, NARABI and OFAYUFA were assembled at 0930. The patrol gave 45 minutes talk on the purpose of the patrol. Census conducted of these villages at 10.30am and finished at 1800 pm hrs. During the census hrs we met Mr. McBaron from D.A.S.F., Mr A.D.C. Focken from Sub-District Office and also the Council Advisers from Asaro Council. They gave talks on the Council Tax and Mr. McBaron gave talks on the part of D.A.S.F. They departed at 1430pm. I compiled the Census figures in the evening.

Camped at KORFENA R.H.

Wednesday 10.7.68: Villagers assembled and I gave 45 minutes speech on the purpose of the Patrol. Census conducted of the village at 1000 and finished at 1630. Prepared the Patrol gear and departed in a vehicle for Amaiyufa Rest House. We arrived Amaiyufa at 1800 hrs. The Patrol company met some villagers and sent the word out. Camped at Amaiyufa R.H.

Thursday 11.7.68: Villagers of AMAIYUFA and GONABUDO were assembled at 09 The Patrol gave 45 minute talks on the purpose of the Patrol. Census commenced at 1015 am and finished at 1500. At 1600 inspected the hamlet. In the evening compiled Census figures. Camped at AMAIYUFA R.H.

Friday 12.7.68. Villagers of Inaukane and Amaiyufa NO.1 were assembled at 0830am. Census conducted of the villages at 0900 am. and finished at 1000 am. We missed the Amaiyufa No.2 book so we advised them to wait until when returned from other rest houses. We solved minor disputes till 12 noon. A vehicle arrived and we packed up for Miramar Rest House. At Miramar I left Nogopai and I went to Goroka in a vehicle. There was a riot between police and villagers. I sent Constable Nogopai with a pass to the A.D.C. in Goroka to bring out some more police to settle the matter. Camped at Mirimar

Saturday 13.7.68. The Patrol waited for the A.D.C. Mr. Focken and the police force to come out and settle the matter between the police and villagers. They arrived Mirimar at 1030 am. They arrested four men and all of us departed for Goroka. We arrived at Goroka at 1215pm. Spent the weekend in Goroka.

Monday 15.7.68. Departed Goroka at 0930 am and arrived Asaro Council house at 1015 am and delivered some letters. We departed again for Miruma. We arrived Miruma Rest House at 1100 am. The Patrol met the assembled villagers and gave 45 minutes speech on the purpose of the Patrol. Census commenced at 1200 but the A.D.C. Mr. Focken arrived so we stopped for a while. The A.D.C. Mr. Focken gave 10 minutes to the assembled villagers then he left for Goroka with some of the people prosecuted. The patrol started census again at 1330 and finished at 1830. Camped at MIRUMA R.H.

Tuesday 16.7.68. Villagers assembled at 0900. Census commenced at 0915 and finished at 1630. The patrol solved minor disputes with the help of Village Officials. No other complaints. Camped at Miruma Rest H.

Wednesday 17.7.68: The carriers assembled at 0900am. Departed MIRUMA at 1045 and arrived Kwonggi No.1 Rest House at 1230 pm. We met the Village Officials and some of the villagers at the Rest House. The Rest House was in a shocking condition so we advised them to rebuild the house. We inspected the near hamlet. Camped at KWONGGI No.1RH.

Thursday 18.7.68. All the villagers assembled at 1030am. The patrol gave 45 minutes talk on the purpose of the Patrol. Census conducted at 1200 noon and finished at 1830pm. After the Census we rectified some minor disputes. Camped at Kwonggi No.1 RH.

...2.

(10)

PATROL DIARY (continued)

Friday 19th July, 1968. Villagers assembled at 0930am. The patrol gave 10 minutes talk on the census and commenced census at 1000am and finished at 1400pm. Departed KWONGGI No.1 at 1630 pm and arrived Kwnoggi No.2 Rest House at 1800. We sent the word out and camped at Kwonggi No.2 R.H.

Saturday 20 July, 1968: Villagers assembled at 0900 am. The Patrol gave 45 minutes talk on the purpose of the patrol. Census conducted at 1030 and finished at 1430pm. At 1445 pm to 1600 hrs the patrol rectified some minor disputes. Departed Kwonggi No.2 Village with carriers andarrived Nomba Rest House at 1830. Camped at NOMBA R.H.

Sunday 21st July, 1968: Sunday observed. Rest at Nomba Rest House. At At 1030am to 1430pm the Patrol solved the minor cases. Compiled Census figures and forms. Camped at NOMBA Rest Hous

Monday 22.7.68. Village assembled at 9.30 am. The patrol gave 45 mins talk. Census commenced at 1000am. At 1100am the A.D.C. Mr. Focken arrived and I went with him to Mr. Downs. Mr. Focken departed for Goroka and I continued the census till finished at 1530. Departed Nomba Rest House at 1645pm with carriers and arrived Amaiyufa Rest House at 1715pm. Sent word to Amaiyufa No.2 people. Camped AMAIYUFA R.H

Tuesday 23.7.68: Villagers of Amaiyufa assembled at 0900. Census conducted at 0915am and finished at 1015am. A vehicle arrived at 1030am and departed for ANEGU Rest House. We arrived Anegu at 1230 We met the village officials and observed the new Rest House. Solved minor disputes. Camped at ANEGU R.H.

Wednesday 24.7.68: Villagers assembled at 0930pm. The patrol gave 45 minutes talk. Census started at 1045 and finished at 1600 pm. A big rain observed. Camped at ANEGU R.H.

Thursday 25.7.68: The two villages assembled at 0900am. Census started at 0930 and finished at 1130. A vehicle arrived and packed for Lunupe Rest House. We arrived Lunupe Rest House at 1230pm. We met the village officials and advised them to call in two villages to census them. The two villages arrived at 1400. Census commenced and finished at 1630pm. Camped at LUNUPE R.H.

Friday 26.7.68: The rest of the villages of LUNUPE were assembled at 0930am. I gave 45 minutes speech on the purpose of the patrol. Census conducted at 1000am and finished at 1630pm. We solved the minor disputes with the help of the Village Officials. Camped LUNUPE RH

Saturday 27.7.68: At 0800 to 1200 noon the Patrol rectified the minor disputes with the help of Village Officials. At 1145pm to 1600 pm inspected the hamlets. In the evening compiled the census figures and forms. Camped at LUNUPE R.H.

Sunday 28th July, 1968: Sundayobserved. Compiled the census figures and forms. Camped LUNUPE R.H.

Monday 29.7.68 : At 0930 two villages of Watirifu were assembled. Census commenced at 1100am. Departed LUNUPE with the carriers and arrived ASaro at 1230 pm. Census conducted of the ASaro Villages at1330pm and finished at 1630pm. Departed for Manto Rest House Sent the word out. Camped MANTO R.H.

Tuesday 30.7.68: Villagers were assembled at 0900am. Census conducted at 0945am and finished at 1530pm. We checked the people failed to attend census to go to Local Court on Thursday. We solved some minor disputes. Camped MANTO R.H.

Wednesday 31.7.68: Villagers were assembled at 0800am. At 0930 the A.D.C. Mr Focken arrived. I talked with him about some of my problems and he returned to Goroka. I gave 45 minutes speech on the purpose of the patrol. Census started at 1100am and finished at 1615pm. Camped MANTO R.H.

Thursday 1st August, 1968: Those people who failed to attend census and caught under the Hygiene and Sanitation were assembled at 0900. I made out the charge and sent them to Asaro Local Court. Departed Manto with the carriers at 0945am and arrived KOREIPA Rest house at 1030 am. We met the village officials and the assembled villagers. I gave 45 minutes talks on the purpose of the Patrol. Census conducted of the teo villages at 1345 and finished at 1640
Camped KOREIPA R.H.

Friday 2nd August, 1968. At Koreipa. The remainder of the villages were assembled at 0900am. Census started at 1000 and finished at 1730 pm . The patrol solved some minor disputes with the Village officials. Camped KOREIPA R.H.

Saturday 3.8.68: At 0900 to 1200 noon compiled the Census figures and forms. In the afternoon the hygiene people and myself carried out the hamlets inspection. Camped at Koreipa R.H.

Sunday 4.8.68: Sunday observed. Compiled Census figures and forms. Recorded the names for the Highland Labour Scheme. Solved two minor cases concerned on pig entering into the garden. Camped KOREIPA

Monday 5.8.68: Departed Korepia at 0900 am and arrived Manto at 0930am. A vehicle arrived and departed for Samatoka R.H.We arrived Samatoka at 10am. We met the assembled villagers and gave a 45 minute speech on the purpose of the patrol. Census started at 1200 and finished at 1450. Compiled census figures and forms.
Camped SAMATOKA R H.

Tuesday 6.8.68: The remainder of the villages assembled. Census commenced at 1000 and finished at 1630. The patrol solved some minor disputes with the Village Officials. Not any other complaints all OK. Camped at SAMATOKA R.H.

Wednesday 7.8.68: At 0800 to 1200 solved some minor cases and recorded the names of H.L.S. Volunteers. At 1300 to 1830 compiled census figures and forms. Camped at SAMATOKA R.H.

Thursday 8.8.68: At 0800 to 0930 prepared the patrol gear. A vehicle arrived and departed Samatoka for Asaro. We arrived Asaro at 1045am. The patrol met the Village Officials and commenced census of the village Genetisarobe at 1100 and finished at 12 noon. The patrol loaded the patrol gear on the landrover and departed for Goroka.

That was the end of the patrol.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

GOROKA PATROL NO. 1 of 1968/69

INTRODUCTION:

1. The main purpose of the patrol was to carry out the following instructions:

(a) Annual Census Revision.

(b) Inspect all hamlets in the census division for cleanliness adequate hygiene and sanitation and issue instructions where necessary

(c) Accept and forward to the Sub-District Office Highland Labour Scheme Volunteers.

(d) Reinform all villagers of duties under the Road Maintenance Ordinance and issue instructions accordingly.

(e) Encourage villagers to increase passionfruit plantings.

2. The Patrol was mounted into the Upper Asaro Census Division of the Goroka Sub-District of the Eastern Highlands District. Geographically it is situated in the Northern end of the great Asaro Valley. The altitude of the area is 6,000 feet to 10,000 feet above sea level. The climate of this area is warm in the lower part of the Asaro and cold in the Upper part towards the ranges. The Asaro River starts from this census division. There are hundreds of streams and rivers running down from the mountain ranges of the Upper Asaro Census Division and connected with the big Asaro River. The land is fertile.

3. The Upper Asaro Census Division came under the Local Government Council in 1963. In 1967 Asaro became a multi-racial Council. The people are highly advanced as in the Lowa Census Division. The living standards of the people are improving all throughout the Census Division. During the patrol the patrol company visited all the rest houses and the hamlets all throughout the Upper Asaro Census Division. The hygiene councillors and A.P.Os also carried out the hamlet inspections. There were various routine administration matters attended to and general discussions were held at the rest houses and central points. The patrol's observations and comments made in this Census Division are shown in the separate headings.

RECEPTION OF PATROL:

4. The patrol was met with enthusiasm and the people were very willing to co-operate with the patrol company at most of the rest houses. The people of Koreipa, Manto, Asaro and Samatoka were very kind and met the patrol with gifts of native and european food stuffs. They also brought us fowls and pigs to eat. I noticed that most of the people of Upper Asaro Census Division payed good attention to the speeches that I made.

VILLAGES:

5. All throughout the Upper Asaro Census Division the patrol company and the Village Hygiene Committee and Aid Post Orderlies carried out the hamlet inspection. At the first place I inspected ten villages of Kofena and they were very good except for some of their toilets which were shocking and I requested the people concerned to build new ones. About ten of them were real bad and I have recorded their names and sent them to Asaro Local Court. The rest of the hamlets in the upper Asaro Census Division were checked and visited by the hygiene councillors and Aid Post Orderlies from each Aid Post. They have prosecuted 105 people and they attended Asaro Local Court and were fined. They were fined because they did not bother about the hygiene rules and slept with pigs and had shocking toilets and living houses. Most of them were advised to fix the toilets and follow other instructions given by the patrol.

6. In most instances all the villages are situated on the well drained ridges and on the flat ground. The water supplies all throughout the census division are very good. Most of the villages drink from the creeks and streams near each village. The patrol advised Ialu people to shift IPAORI hamlet to a new village site known as KOMOKA which is near to Koreipa rest house. They were advised to shift because many people died in that old village.

...2

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

GOROKA PA ROL NO. 1 of 1968/69

INTRODUCTION:

1. The main purpose of the patrol was to carry out the following instructions:

(a) Annual Census Revision.

(b) Inspect all hamlets in the census division for cleanliness adequate hygiene and sanitation and issue instructions where necessary

(c) Accept and forward to the Sub-District Office Highland Labour Scheme Volunteers.

(d) Reinform all villagers of duties under the Road Maintenance Ordinance and issue instructions accordingly.

(e) Encourage villagers to increase passionfruit plantings.

2. The Patrol was mounted into the Upper Asaro Census Division of the Goroka Sub-District of the Eastern Highlands District. Geographically it is situated in the Northern end of the great Asaro Valley. The altitude of the area is 6,000 feet to 10,000 feet above sea level. The climate of this area is warm in the lower part of the Asaro and cold in the Upper part towards the ranges. The Asaro River starts from this census division. There are hundreds of streams and rivers running down from the mountain ranges of the Upper Asaro Census Division and connected with the big Asaro River. The land is fertile.

3. The Upper Asaro Census Division came under the Local Government Council in 1963. In 1967 Asaro became a multi-racial Council. The people are highly advanced as in the Lowa Census Division. The living standards of the people are improving all throughout the Census Division. During the patrol the patrol company visited all the rest houses and the hamlets all throughout the Upper Asaro Census Division. The hygiene councillors and A.P.Os also carried out the hamlet inspections. There were various routine administration matters attended to and general discussions were held at the rest houses and central points. The patrol's observations and comments made in this Census Division are shown in the separate headings.

RECEPTION OF PATROL:

4. The patrol was met with enthusiasm and the people were very willing to co-operate with the patrol company at most of the rest houses. The people of Koreipa, Manto, Asaro and Samatoka were very kind and met the patrol with gifts of native and european food stuffs. They also brought us fowls and pigs to eat. I noticed that most of the people of Upper ASaro Census Division payed good attention to the speeches that I made.

VILLAGES:

5. All throughout the Upper Asaro Census Division the patrol company and the Village Hygiene Committee and Aid Post Orderlies carried out the hamlet inspection. At the first place I inspected ten villages of Kofena and they were very good except for some of their toilets which were shocking and I requested the people concerned to build new ones. About ten of them were real bad and I have recorded their names and sent them to Asaro Local Court. The rest of the hamlets in the upper Asaro Census Division were checked and visited by the hygiene councillors and Aid Post Orderlies from each Aid Post. They have prosecuted 105 people and they attended Asaro Local Court and were fined. They were fined because they did not bother about the hygiene rules and slept with pigs and had shocking toilets and living houses. Most of them were advised to fix the toilets and follow other instructions given by the patrol.

6. In most instances all the villages are situated on the well drained ridges and on the flat ground. The water supplies all throughout the census division are very good. Most of the villages drink from the creeks and streams near each village. The patrol advised Isilu people to shift IPAORI hamlet to a new village site known as BOMOKA which is near to Koreipa rest house. They were advised to shift because many people died in that old village.

...2

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

7. Most of the village officials all throughout the Upper Asaro Census Division were present when the patrol visited their areas. They were all experienced councillors and committeemen. The majority of them are doing quite a reasonable job and are very popular with their people in their wards.

8. During the patrol I noticed that five of the Councillors in the Upper ASaro Council are quite influential and experienced, they are as follows:

i. Asaro/Watabung Council President Mr. Laki Sasu of Korepa Rest House. He was elected as a Councillor since the Asaro Council started in 1963. In the Council he was elected to be president in 1963. He hold his position as a president till now when the Asaro and Watabung Council became multi-racial council. He is well known to the Asaro and Watabung people. He is quite an experienced Councillor and I hope his position as a president is quite reasonable position.

ii. A vice-Presidnet Mr. Ruipo-OKOROHO of Samatoga Rest House is also quite a experienced councillor. He likes to talk more about the Central Government and his own Local Government Council. He co-operated with the patrol company and was very eager to know what we talked about.

iii. Councillor URUITUWI-AMUTISO of Samatoga. He is also an influential man. He is doing a good job and very popular with his people.

iv. Councillor DOROWARE of Lunipre Rest House. He is quite an experienced councillor and has done a good job in his ward.

v. Councillor SIMEN of Korfena Rest House. He was elected to this patrol as a Hygiene Counillor. I observed that during the Patrol he was doing a very good job.

9. From my observations of the Census Division I observed these five Councillors to be a very good and influential Councillors of all Asaro Census Division.

10. I have listed other Councillors in my Appendix of this report.

11. Councillor SIAI of Kongi No.1 Rest House and his family were prosecuted during the patrol because they didn't turn up for census. He heard the patrol was in his rest house but didn't want to face the patrol. I think he is not a good Councillor to his ward

SITUATION REPORTS:

12.

(a) Political: To begin my comments on this paragraph I would like to emphasise briefly that the people of the Upper ASaro are a higher spphisticated level than other Census Division. The Asaro Census Division had formed a L.G.Council in 1963. In 1967 Watabung and Asaro Councils joined together and became multiracial Council, now known as Asaro/Watabung Council. I noticed from the people of Asaro that they have a reasonable understanding of their Council and its development in the area.

13. There are 47 Councillors in the Asaro Census Division. The majority of them are good Councillors. They help the people as well as carrying out the Administration orders.

14. The Upper Asaro Census Division is in the electorate of Daulo. Their House of Assembly Member is Mr. Sinake Giregire of Gimisavi No. 1 Village in the Upper Asaro Census Division. The people have a reasonable idea about the House of Assembly and what the Members are doing in the House of Assembly meetings. Most of the people in the Upper Asaro are quite happy with their present Member of the House of Assembly, Mr. Sinake Giregire. I had a rumour

...3

from somebody in Lunupe Rest House that Mr Sinake told the people not to pay the Council Tax. I heard this talk and I have investigated but it was a false story. It could be true the people wouldn't pay the present Council tax but it was false and I didn't hear any of this talk from the people all throughout the Upper Asaro Census Division except Lunupe Rest House.

(b)ECONOMICS:

15 15. In the upper Asaro Census Division the rural economic development is very active in the area. The patrol visited all throughout the area and have noticed that number of major developments are engaged in the Upper Asaro Census Division. For example of some of the economic developments in the area, sawmill, forestry, coffee growing, cattle projects, pigs and fowls, passionfruit plantings and operating bus services and trade stores.

16. To describe them in activities of developments departments I detailed them out as follows:

(a) At the mountains of Fatima and Kumbaseri a big sawmill is operating by the Collins Bros Pty. Ltd. There are many people in the Census Division employed on this project.

(b) the forestry plantings are extended all throughout the Census Division.

(c) Coffee is growing by both indigenous and non-indigenous.

(d) A number of cattle projects are obderved in the area. A D.A.S.F. officer in the Asaro Council area just planned to introduce pigs and fowls project all throughout the Upper Asaro C.D.

(e) the people of Upper Asaro have increased passionfruit plantings in the area. The patrol also advised strongly on this crop too.

(f) the Roka Coffee limited is operating a bus service between Goroka and Manto Rest House. Some of European and Native people in the area are operating private passenger motor vehicles.

(g) the major activities engaged all throughout the Census Division are trade stores owned by individuals and societies. Some of the native trade store owners are making profits and others are not improving their business at all.

17. To emphasise briefly on the village cash crop extension I would like to state that coffee and passionfruit are the main introduced cash crops in the Upper Asaro Census Division. The people regard coffee as a high income cash crop and passionfruit as a low income cash crop.

18. During my explanatory talks I advised the assembled villagers that any assistence required in planting passionfruit or starting cattle projects will be readily given by the Agricultural Officer at Asaro and Goroka and by Administration Officers where feasible.

19.
(c) SOCIAL: The social activities in the area are improving. The Government established three schools in the Upper Asaro Census Division. They are short of teachers and they only teach a limited number of children. The grades are from the preparatory to Standard six level. Once the children reach that level they send them to the Goroka High School.

20. A number of Mission Schools are also operating in the Census Division. A lutheran mission is operating a high school at Asaroka within the Upper ASaro Census Division area. It is quite a big school and majority of the children are from Chimbu and other Highland Districts.

21. The people of Miruma, Kwonggi and Amagu complained to the patrol to have more schools. At present no school is operating

..4

in the area. Most of the school age children are in the villages.

22. The health of the people of Upper Asaro are generally very good. No major sicknesses were found in the area patrolled. A number of deaths recorded during the patrol are old age groups and accidents. There are five Aid Posts served in the Upper Asaro Census Division.

23. In each rest houses there were twentytwo minor cases brought forward to the patrol. The patrol had investigated fifteen minor cases with the Village Officials because they were not very serious. The patrol had sent in seven cases to be heard by the Local Court Magistrate at Asaro. These seven cases were mainly concerned on the marital problems and pigs entering gardens. During the patrol also prosecuted 105 people under the Village Hygiene rules. They were all sent to Asaro Local Court.

24. At Miruma Rest House the patrol Police Constable Nogapai tried to get the people to clean up the rest house and call on them but the people get up and use obscene language and chased the policeman. The policeman charged 24 of them and they all went to prison. This sad thing happened to the Miruma people because during the patrol the people of Kwonggi No.1 and Kwonggi No. 2, MIRUMA, Nomba, Amaiyufa and Korfena have a big singsing in their areas. I have investigated to find out what makes them to have this big singsing all throughout those areas mentioned above. Most of the village officials from these areas informed me that fifteen years ago the Chimbu people in the Gembogl Patrol Post area had one big singsing like the one they were doing recently. They killed many pigs and gave to the people in the Asaro area. This year they wanted to pay back their credit and they held that big singsing all throughout those areas. They told the patrol that they killed hundreds of pigs and spent hundreds of dollers by buying drinks and other foodstuffs for the Chimbu people.

25. The patrol observed that these poeple didn't worry about the roads, businesses, coffee, houselines, toilets, rest houses and money. Everything was really in a shocking condition. Hamlets, coffee treesand rest houses were soiled by their pigs. It also happened after the big singsing that hundreds of them became poor. The Asaro/Watabung Council is having lots of trouble with these people because they have spent their all; and none left over for the Council Tax.

26. The Asaro/Watabung Council established five Aid Posts in the Upper Asaro Census Division. There is a complaint from the Asaroka Lutheran Mission Orderly that people around Asaroka never give any assistance to the Aid Post. He claimed that it is for all the people as well as the Mission employees. The patrol had investigated the Aid Post and it was in a really shocking condition. It is a matter of fact that it can be rise during the Council meeting so that the Councillors can remind their people to clean up the Aid Post, rebuild the ward as well as the Aid Post Orderly's house.

27. The people of the Upper Asaro reported to the patrol that their houses were full of flies and cockroaches. It is possible then the Malaria Service Control Unit can move in this area as soon as possible and spray all the hamlets in the Census Division. The patrol advised them that this matter will be written in the patrol report so that it will be discussed about it later and let you know by the A.D.O. Another major complaint was that the Asaro/Watabung Council provided the tanks to each village in the Census Division two years ago but they complained that they didn't use the tanks. The main reason was that the Council didn't provide them with pipes and taps. The Patrol suggested that this matter must bring up in the Council meeting so that the Council must provide them taps and pipes when the Council have enough money.

28. The minor roads and bridges in the Census Division are really in a very shocking condition. The minor road from Asaro Council Office to Kwonggi Rest house is in a shocking condition. All the bridges are in a good condition but the road is overgrown. The minor road from Kaifaka to Anengu and Nomba plantation is also overgrown. None of the villages are working on that part of the road. There is a new road constructed from Manto Aid Post to Koreipa Rest House. The construction is still going on.

29. The patrol strongly advised the villagers all throughout the division that it is their responsibilities to look after those minor roads in their areas. On these roads where they received money and goods to improve their living standards. They didn' sell their products from helicopter or ship. Road is the only way that they sell and received.

30. There are two Missions operating in the area. They are Lutheran and Catholics. The Lutheran Mission is centred at Asaroka. They are operating High Schools and number of P.T.S. all throughout the area. The followers of Lutherans are greater than Catholics. The Catholic Mission is centred at a couple of places. They are namely Namuta Runanahu and Watirifu. They are also operating schools and services in the area.

31. The Community Education Course was started sometime ago in Asaro Council Chambers but now it seems like stopped. When it was started all the young men and women all throughout the Census Division attended that course. They were attending for that course three or four times and they got tired of coming and stopped and the people conducting that course were also stopped. The patrol observed that they have a sewing machine and the facilities are available in the Council Office. It is a good idea if the Council rise the matter in the Council meeting and restarted the course for those people in the area are sick for the lack of education.

MISCELLANEOUS.

32. It was instructed to carry out this patrol of two things. One was to carry out the annual Census Patrol. Two the Asaro/Watabung clerk was to accompany the patrol and collect tax. The commencement of this patrol we all went to Korlena rest house and I conducted the census but people refused to pay the Council Tax the rate of $8.00. They were against the tax collectors so they came back and held the tax meeting in the Asaro Council with the A.D.C. and senior local government officers. The tax rate was still $8.00 so they went back again. They didn't accompany the Census patrol. The Census patrol was moving along by itself until completed.

33. It was quite an interesting and valuable patrol. I would like to thank the members of the patrol for helping me to make it so.

( I.G.DOM)
Patrol Officer

APPENDIX "A"

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

There were four Administration Officials accompanying this Patrol: They are as follows:

(a) Mr SITAK AIYE - An Administration Interpreter from GOROKA Sub-District Office.

(b) Constable UGOPAI - A member of R.P. & N.G.C. from GOROKA Police Station.

(c) Councillor KAKIO KUROKI - A Hygiene Councillor of Asaro/ Watabung Council.

(d) Councillor UYABO-BANGKYU - "

They were all efficient and conducted themselves well as Government representatives towards the villagers.

APPENDIX "B"

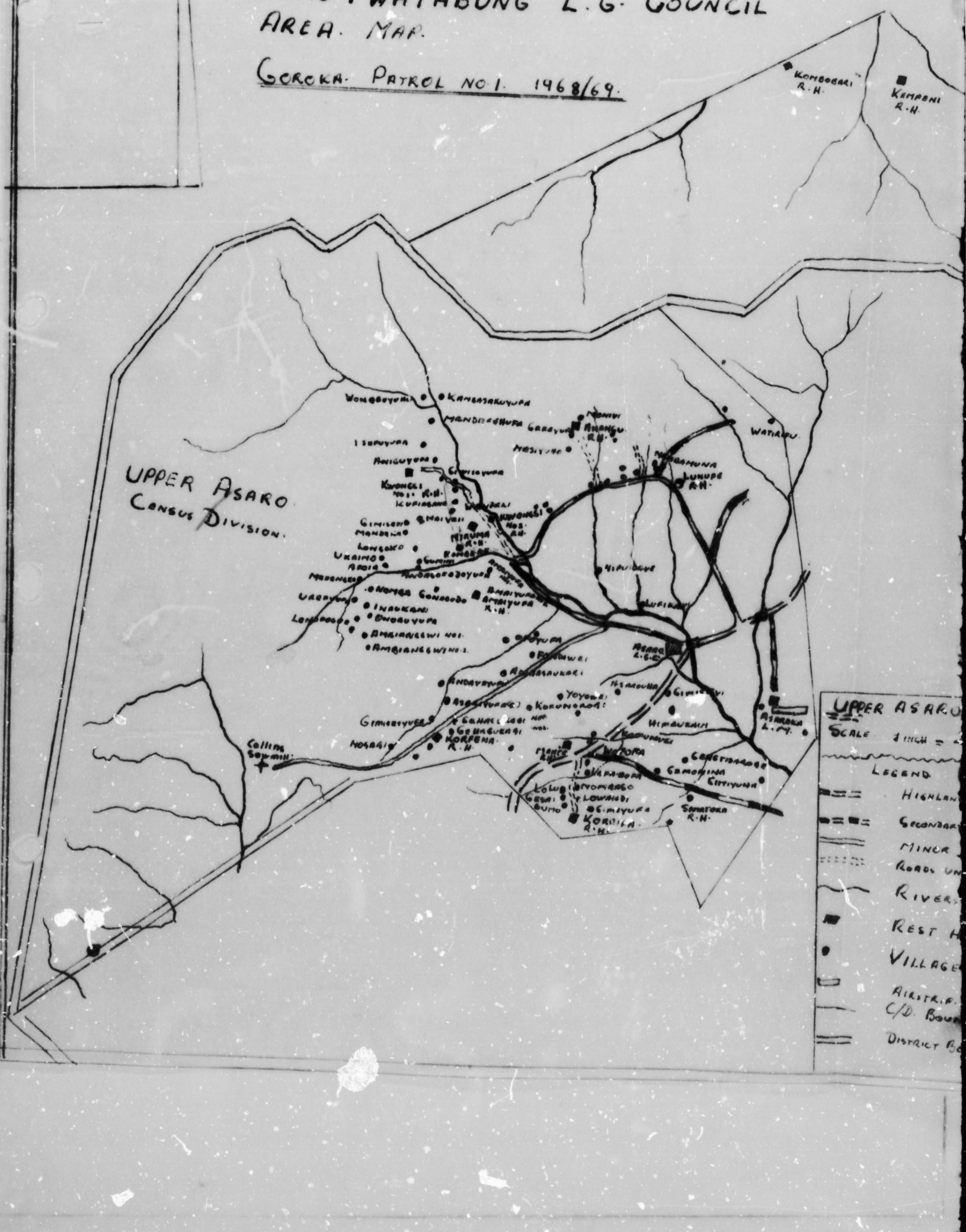
(2)

| REST HOUSES | COUNCILLORS |
|---|---|
| KOFENA | 1. IYABO-BONGAYA<br>2. BENEHO-ARIKARI<br>3. GIBS UO<br>4. GOHUNO<br>5. GESSVE-ARONBO<br>6. ATEPO -TUWOINO<br>7. KURURU-SAVINAVI |
| 2. AMAIYUFA | 1. WANGUE<br>2. KOORIGE<br>3. AROWANDI |
| 3. NOMBA | 1. BENEHO-NANGEPO<br>2. NEROBARO |
| 4. MIRUKA | 1. AWIFA-KAFARE<br>2. KENDERISO<br>3. JOSEPH NAMO |
| 5. KWONGGI NO.1 | 1. WANO -YUAINDE<br>2. GONDE<br>3. SIAI<br>4. ENN<br>5. BORINGEBA<br>6. RURU-ANDENEVE<br>7. KINDUA |
| 6. KWONGGI NO.2 | 1. GINIGABO<br>2. UTAVE-INONUMDE |
| 7. WANENGU | 1. BENGUINO<br>2. MUSUMDO<br>3. KUNOHO |
| 8. LUNUPE | 1. PAUNE<br>2. DOROWARE<br>3. KIROWE<br>4. FUKUNE<br>5. MORUWO |
| 9. ASARO | 1. WALAWISO -AMPIO<br>2. KIWITOVI-BUKARA<br>3. RIPO-OKORAKO<br>4. OIMISEVI<br>5. NERIBORA-DAVO |
| 10. KOREIPA | 1. LAKI SASU<br>2. MARIA<br>3. RIME-BAWO<br>4. RIME-BAWO<br>5. KARAFA |

The abovementioned people are the 47 Village Councillors from the abovementioned Rest Houses in the Upper Asaro Census Division. They are excluded from the Watabung Census Division.

# UPPER ASARO CENSUS DIVISION
## ASARO / WATABUNG L.G. COUNCIL AREA. MAP.

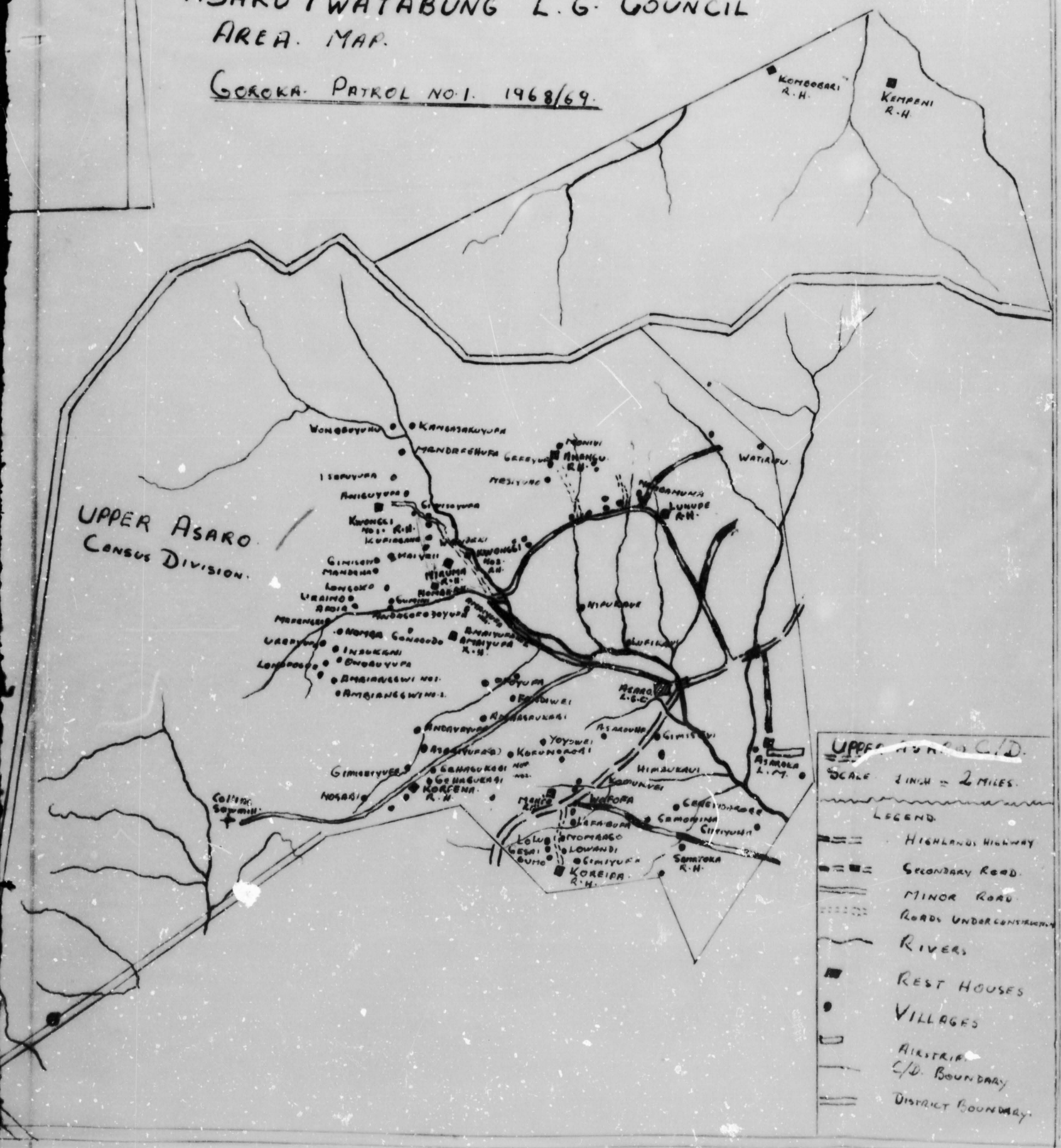
GOROKA. PATROL NO 1. 1968/69.



# UPPER ASARO CENSUS DIVISION

## ASARO / WATABUNG L.G. COUNCIL AREA. MAP.

GOROKA. PATROL NO. 1. 1968/69.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref: 67-13-64

Dept. of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. Papua.

30th August, 1968.

District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL NO. GOROKA No 2 of 1968/69.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Memorandum
* ~~of Patrol~~/Patrol Report covering patrol by MR. I. MILLAR P.O.
to PART UNGAI Census Division.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

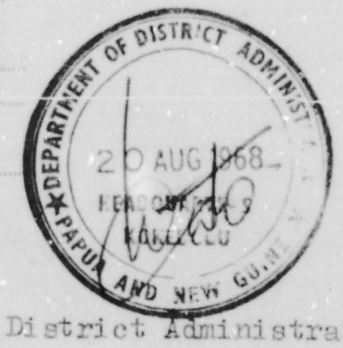
* Delete as necessary.

CC MR. I. MILLAR, P.O.
Sub-District Office,
GOROKA.
Eastern Highlands District.

67. 13. 64. (14).

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.




Department of District Administration,
GOROKA
Eastern Highlands District.

1st August, 1968.

Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

GOROKA PATROL No. 2 OF 1968/1969

I attach herewith two copies of report of this patrol which was conducted by Mr. Millar, Patrol Officer, for the purpose of supervising road construction activities in the Unggai Census Division.

Also attached are comments by Assistant District Commissioner, Goroka, and strip maps of the road route.

This was a special patrol and the Assistant District Commissioner's comments cover it quite adequately.

The maps submitted by Mr. Millar are of good quality.

(O.J. MATHIESON)
District Commissioner

Att.

67-2-2 (13)

Distroff
67-2-1

Focken.

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

29th July, 1968.

District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.2 of 1968/69.

Please find enclosed a Patrol Report submitted by Mr. I. Millar, Patrol Officer. Maps are attached as appendices.

2. Camping Allowance claim will be forwarded under separate cover.

3. Mr Millar spent 14 days (excluding weekends) on full time road supervision duties in the area. The situation is now that a vehicle may travel to the rock face, though only in dry conditions.

4. Mr. Millar has now commenced the Census/Area Study Patrol of the Unggai Census Division and is thus unable to further supervise work on the road.

5. It is true that some difficulty was experienced by Mr. Millar in gaining the full co-operation of the local villagers. Keen workers were all too few during most of the duration of the patrol and various excuses were put forward by the people. The writer (Mr. Focken) visited the area last Tuesday but found many villagers conspicuous by their absence. Those men interviewed related to me current Mission activities and gatherings. The following day the writer visited by helicopter, those villages at the top of the Unggai range but found them all but deserted. Upon return to Goroka, it was found that many of the men were at Goroka selling produce at the market. Talks were had with these people by Mr. Mathieson, District Commissioner and the writer.

6. The talks proved fruitful. Since then the villagers have worked well and have been present in encouraging numbers. They are, in fact, keen to have a trafficable road and fully realize the necessity of digging drains before the onset of the wet season. Sub-District Office Interpreter Bepe is currently camping there and periodic visits are being made by the writer. Meanwhile, Public Works Department continues to provide necessary assistance at the rock face.

7. When Councillor Lobuna returns from the Goroka Council's Tax Patrol at the end of this week, he will be able to keep work running smoothly. Lobuna seems to be

....2/

the main driving force behind the work and work tended to slacken during his absence, which co-incided with Mr. Millar's efforts and made his task a little more difficult. Public Works assistance with machinery and blasting undoubtedly did lull the people into a false sense of security, so to speak, but as mentioned, the situation is now remedied and the villagers are aware of exactly what needs to be done during the coming weeks. They are aware that P.W.D. efforts will only continue with an equal amount of self help.

8. The patrol was of a specialized nature and the report is quite sufficient. Mr. Millar has presented a good plan of the road.

( R.E.FOCKEN)
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

PATROL REPORT GOROKA NO. 2 of 1968/69

GOROKA SUB-DISTRICT

EASTERN HIGHLANDS DISTRICT.
COUNCIL AREA.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY : I.R.MILLAR, Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED : Part Unggai Census Division.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL : NIL

DURATION OF PATROL : 4/7/68 to 23/7/68 . Slept out 8 nights.

LAST D.D.A. PATROL TO AREA: 16/2/68 to 15/3/68 (No. 8 of 67/68)

OBJECTS OF PATROL: To help, encourage and supervise the work of the UNGGAI people on the KAMALIKI - YONUFA Road.

TOTAL POPULATION : UNGGAI Census Division - 6468 at June, 1967.

MAP REFERENCE: E.H.D. . 2 miles : 1 inch.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER NOT ENCLOSED

Appendices : "A" Map of UNGGAI C.D.

"B1"
"B2"
"B3"
"B4"
} Maps of road

GOROKA PATROL NO.2/68-69 - PATROL DIARY- I.R.MILLAR , Patrol Officer.

4 July, 1968:
To Unggai Road 0815 with Road Supervisor. Inspection and discussions on road construction. Inspection of area between 3 miles 1900 ft to 3 miles 3000 ft.

Slept GOROKA.

5 July, 1968.

0800 to Unggai road with PWD Road Supervisor. Supervised clearing of area between 3 miles 1900 ft to 3 miles 3000 ft.
Slept GOROKA.

6 July, 1968.
Day Observed.

7 July, 1968.
Day Observed.

8 July, 1968.
1000 to Genakamaka Rest House on Unggai Road at approx 4 mile point on road. Then down to 3 m. 3900 ft where a culvert was built. When road was negotiable supervised grass clearing at 2 miles to 3 miles area.
Slept GENAKAMAKA.

9th July, 1968.
0700 to Spaka Creek at 3 miles 3700 feet. Supervised demolishing of old bridge and a ford was constructed. Then built some drains for the seepage in the area.
Slept GENAKAMAKA.

10th July, 1968.
0730 to Genakamaka Hamlet 4 m. 1000 ft. to 4 m. 1600 ft. Supervised demolition of haus pigs and fences to enable road to go through. Then to 4 m. 3000 ft to supervise log gathering for bridges.

Slept GENAKAMAKA

11th July, 1968.
0730 to 4 m. 3000 ft supervised log gathering and demolishing of old bridge. Helped with clearing of many slides in the 4 m. 2300 ft. to 4 m. 2800 ft area. To Goroka 1630 for for further stores.
Slept GOROKA.

12th July, 1968.
0830 to 4 m. 3000 ft. to fill Hokoka River with branches and leaves for ford. Ford constructed in afternoon. Road to rock face at 5 m. 1100 ft. inspected. To Goroka 1700.
Slept GOROKA.

13th July, 1968.
Day observed.

14th July, 1968.
Day observed.

15th July, 1968.
0830 to 4 m. 3500 ft. Supervised construction of ford and digging of drains to drain many small watercourses and seepage in area.
Slept GENAKAMAKA.

16th July, 1968.
0730 to 4 m. 4000 ft. Rock wall blasted. Supervision of stone removal and road construction in area.
Slept GENAKAMAKA.

17th July, 1968.
0730 Ford at 4m 3000 ft. washed away. To 5 m. 0 ft to help in construction of road which was supported by timber and large stones in a steep gully.
Slept GENAKAMAKA.

18th July, 1968.

0730 to 5 m. 1200 ft. where rock face to be blasted was inspected. Construction started on drainage of area.

Slept GENAKAMAKA.

19th July, 1968.

0700 to 5 m. 1200 ft. where road construction was supervised and stone removal was supervised. To Goroka 1700

Slept GOROKA.

20th July, 1968.

Day observed.

21st July, 1968.

Day observed.

22nd July, 1968.

100 to 4 m. 3000 ft. Supervised construction of temporary bridge to replace washed out ford. To rock face at 5 m. 1200 ft to supervise earth and stone removal.

Slept GENAKAMAKA.

23rd July, 1968.

0700 to rock face at 5 m. 1200 ft to supervise earth and stone removal. 1530 hrs to GOROKA.

Spelt GOROKA.

END OF DIARY.

(8)

SPECIAL REPORT

The road in question - the proposed Kamaliki-Nambaiyufa road, a gazetted minor road was commenced in 1958. It was surveyed in 1964 by P.W.D. and construction was almost completed by December, 1964 except for the portion at the 5 m. 1200 ft. mark where the rockface is. This was to be blasted by P.W.D. and the work was commenced in March 1966. Prior to this the road was again cleaned up. Unfortunately the compressor fell into the river below and was a write-off. Some initial blasting was done but this only removed a small amount of rock. The road was allowed to deteriorate for the next two years until July, 1968 when work recommenced on the road.

The recent correspondence which initiated this action was PW19/11/8 of 4/6/68 from the D.W.E. to the District Commissioner and the District Commissioner's reply 10-10-3 of 7th June, 1968.

Referring to the maps attached as appendices, the main constructions carried out were :

Ford and Bridge constructed at the 3 miles 1000 ft. mark over a small creek - the ford will be washed away during the coming wet season.

A ford, then later, a temporary bridge was constructed over the Avoisnga River at the 3 miles 2900 ft mark. A larger permanent bridge will have to be constructed later. A ford was constructed over the branch of the two streams forming the Momoka Creek at the 4 miles 3500 ft mark.

The road is at present accessible by 4 wheel drive vehicle to the 5 mile 1200 ft. mark where the rock face to be blasted, is located. The compressor has been towed up there and drilling of the rock commenced on 22/7/68. Blasting of the rock was expected to commence on 24/7/68.

4. SITUATION REPORT

1. POLITICAL:

The most influential man in the area patrolled and one of the prime instigators of the re-opening of the road is LOBUNA-LOWAPE, the Councillor for the area. He is not very influential in the Goroka Valley but has tremendous influence in the Unggai. Unfortunately, he was away on Council Tax Collection at the time of construction when the Patrol was in the area and it is felt that his absence caused the spasmodic attendance by the men on the road work.

The Committee Members for the various groups, Otomonarobe, Kotobi, Keiya, Masumabe, Keima, Alikaiyufa and Oiyafaiyufa attended but the main body of men attended only spasmodically. They seemed eager to see the road finished but were not so eager to personally work towards this end.

After a talk given by the District Commissioner, Mr. Mathieson and the Assistant District Commissioner, Mr. Focken on 24 July, 1968, they resolved to give more effort towards the construction of the road. It is felt that when Lobuna returns from the Tax Patrol a marked improvement will be seen.

ii. ECONOMIC.

The road is of great value economically as there is a lot of coffee in the area and the area is one of the main vegetable producing areas for the Goroka Market. When the road is through the area I feel a great deal more coffee, peanuts and potatoes will come out as a man is understandably reluctant to carry a 50 lb. bag on his shoulder for up to 10 miles and will not carry out the whole of his crop but only sufficient for his immediate needs and his Council Tax.

iii. SOCIAL

Many excuses were given for the failure to attend road work, one of these being the Goroka Market which is the social event of the week held on Wednesday and Saturday of each week. Another given was the need to bring food to children attending various schools in the Goroka Valley. At the present time a Mission Conference is scheduled for 28/7/68 to 31/7/68 and the people are preparing food and firewood for this.

SITUATION REPORT

(6)

(iv) Miscellaneous: "Some problems regarding Native Attitudes towards the road."

As the road construction was started in 1958 and almost completed in 1964 save for the blasting of the rock face, the people have been waiting for the blasting for four years.

2. The road was allowed to deteriorate first from 1964 to 1966 when it was cleared by the people in preparation for blasting. The blasting was stopped when the compressor was lost and the road was allowed to deteriorate until the present time.

3. The road has occupied first place in the people's mind for these years and practically every patrol through the area since 1964 has been asked when the blasting will commence. A reply of "I will report on the situation and let you know" has been understood by the people to mean that the work would commence in the near future. In the initial enthusiasm following the patrol the road was again cleared of grass and earth falls but when no outside help appeared again, the people became more disillusioned.

4. I suspect that rash promises have been made in the past, both by Native Leaders and by visiting Europeans and this has not helped the situation.

5. I gained the impression during my visit that P.W.D. occupies a place in the mind of the people as something akin to a Cargo Cult. The people believe and have believed that when P.W.D. comes their road problems are over and they themselves will have no further work to do on the roads.

6. During my visit I tried to alter this view but I believe that I was not as successful as I had hoped to be. This attitude, I feel, manifested in the spasmodic attendance at work and the almost ritualistic shouting and dancing when the bulldozer was working: combined to do any work other than log gathering and bridge construction.

7. It was very hard to persuade the people to build drains for the road. The drains are an absolute necessity because of the very steep grades and the coming wet season. I have had this problem before in other areas and it seems strange that people would rather cut ten feet of road surface than cut drains to save the previous one hundred yards of road.

8. Some drains were cut during my visit but not nearly as many as were obviously necessary. It was not possible to have several gangs working on different areas as the drains were not cut if there was not someone there 100% of the time. I had hoped to have several gangs working in different sections simultaneously and travel up and down the road supervising all of them. The situation was that I had to stay with one group, constantly urging them on. I suspect that the drains were cut only to pacify me and not because of the peoples acceptance of their necessity.

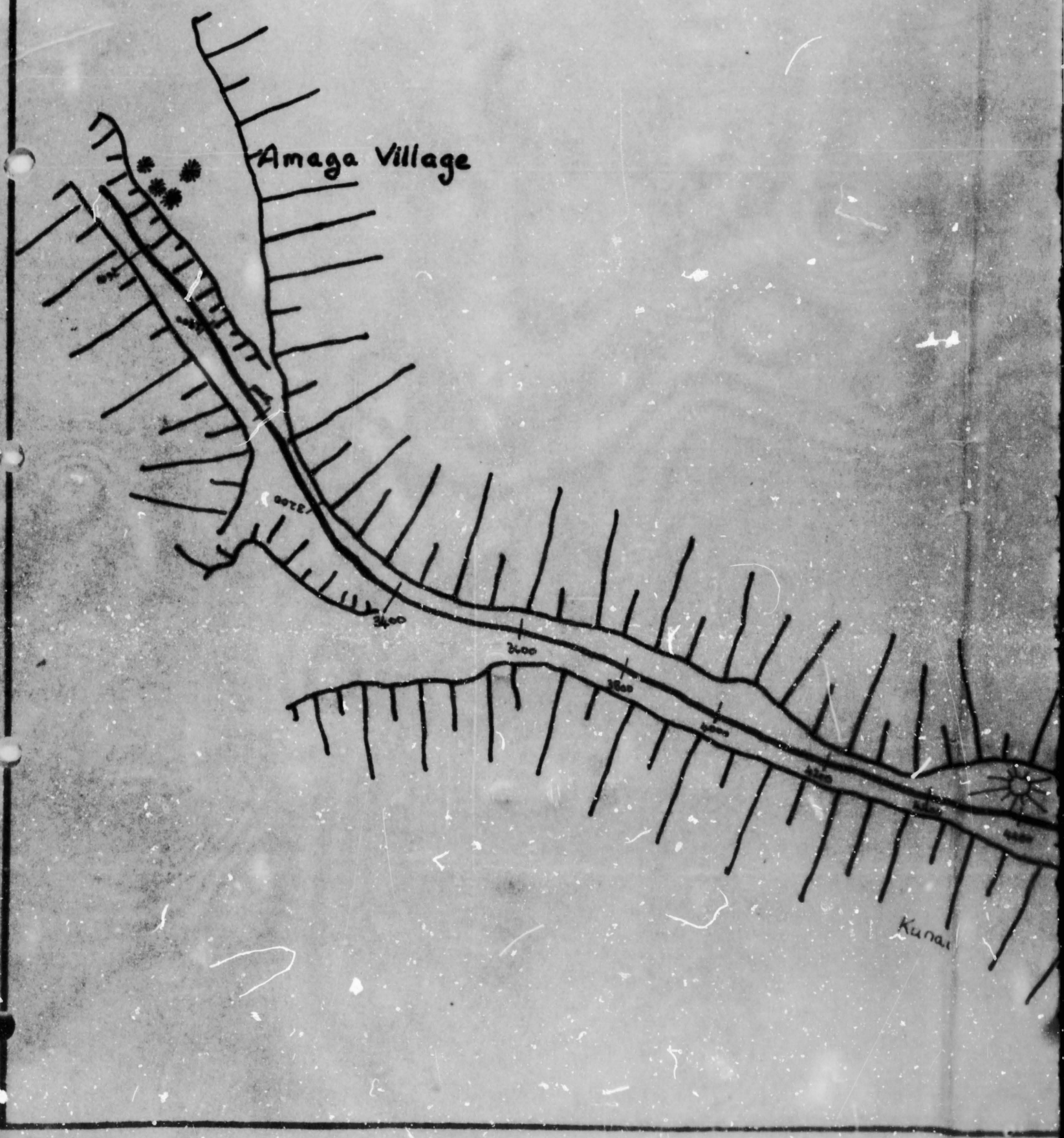
9. The road itself is not a good road, very steep grades and subject to slips and it will require a lot of maintenance when completed. It is unlikely that it will ever become an all weather road but with constant maintenance and improvement it will be adequate and very useful for the people, the Administration and private enterprise.

(5)

10. However, if I am correct in my assumption of a quasi-cargo cult attitude in regard to the road, the maintenance may be short lived or non-existent. It would probably be most useful for a senior officer to visit the area and he , with a greater knowledge of this type of situation, could alleviate it.

For your information, please.

( I.R.MILLAR)
Patrol Officer.


Amaga Village
3200
3400
3000
2800
Kuna

KAMALIKI - NAMBAIYUFA ROAD
SECTION 2 mile 2600 feet - 3 mile 5000 feet

Map 3 of 4

Scale 200' = 1"

I. R. MILLAR P.O.
25/7/62

D

P.O.

RIDGE

TOP

OF

RIDGE

NYOLAUGA RIVER

3000

2800

2600

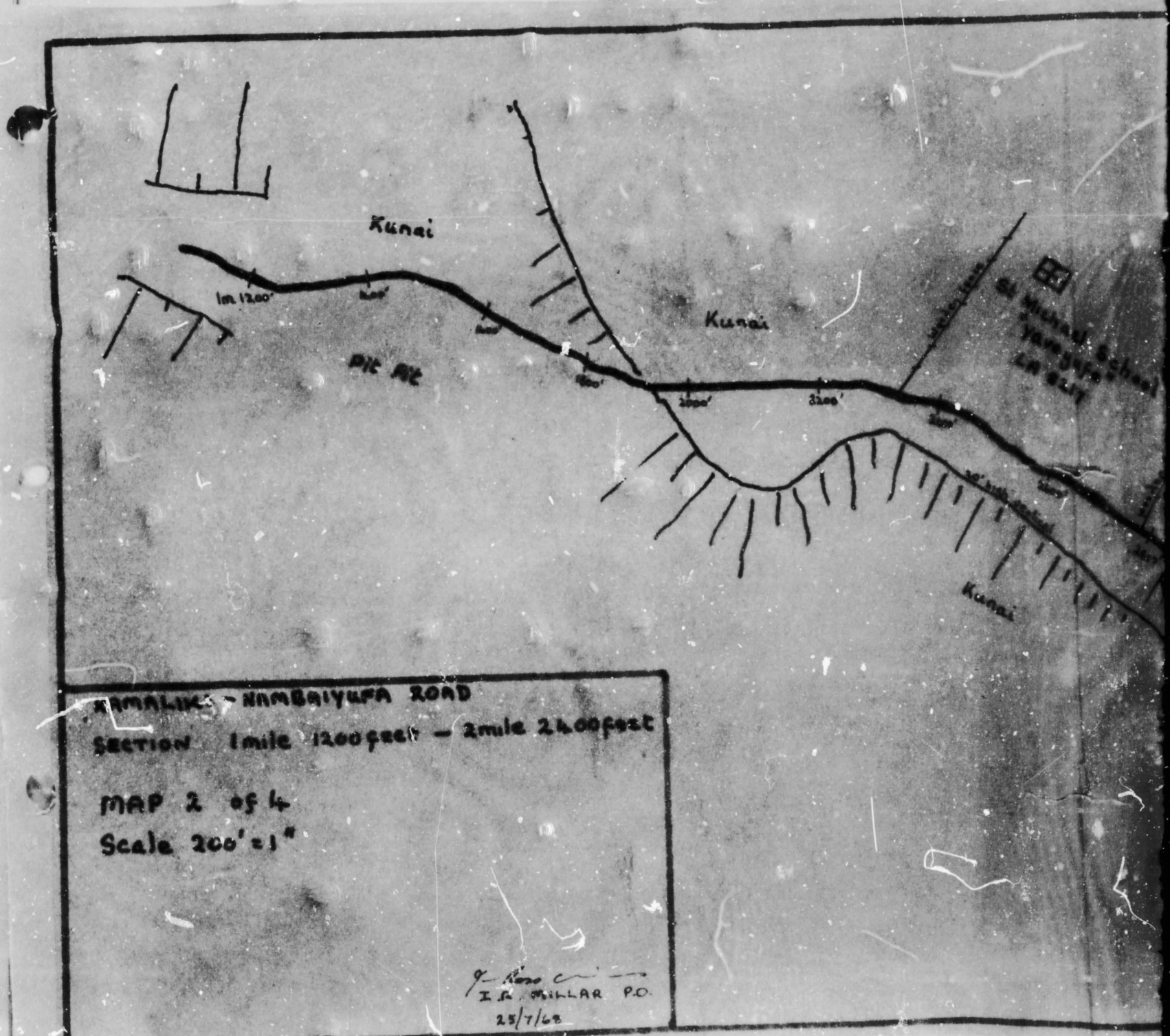
2400

2200

3200

gardens

5000
4800
4400
4200
3800
3600
3400
3200
3000
ERIKA CR
RIDGE




KAMALIKI - NAMBAIYUFA ROAD

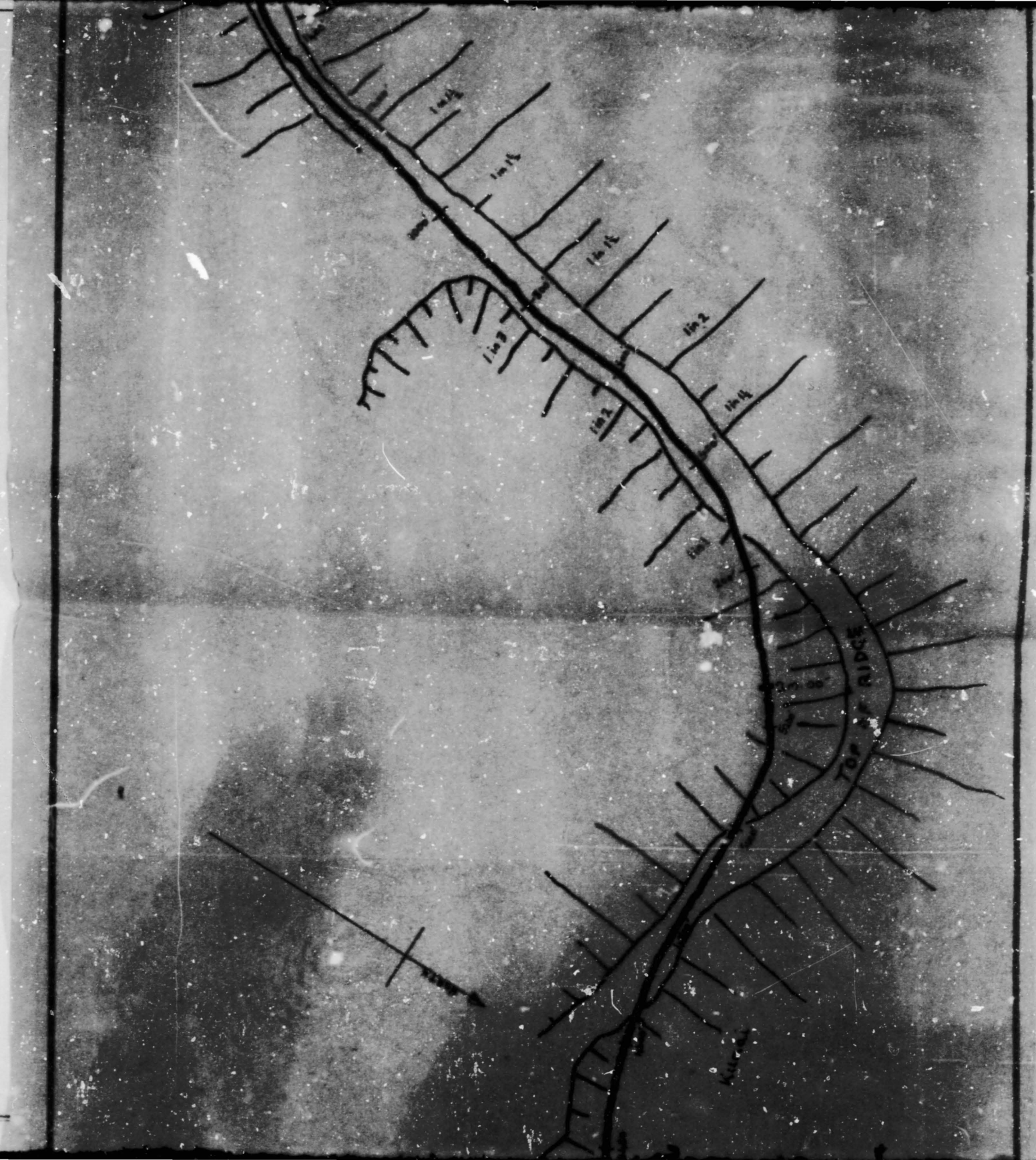
SECTION 1 mile 1200 feet - 2 mile 2400 feet

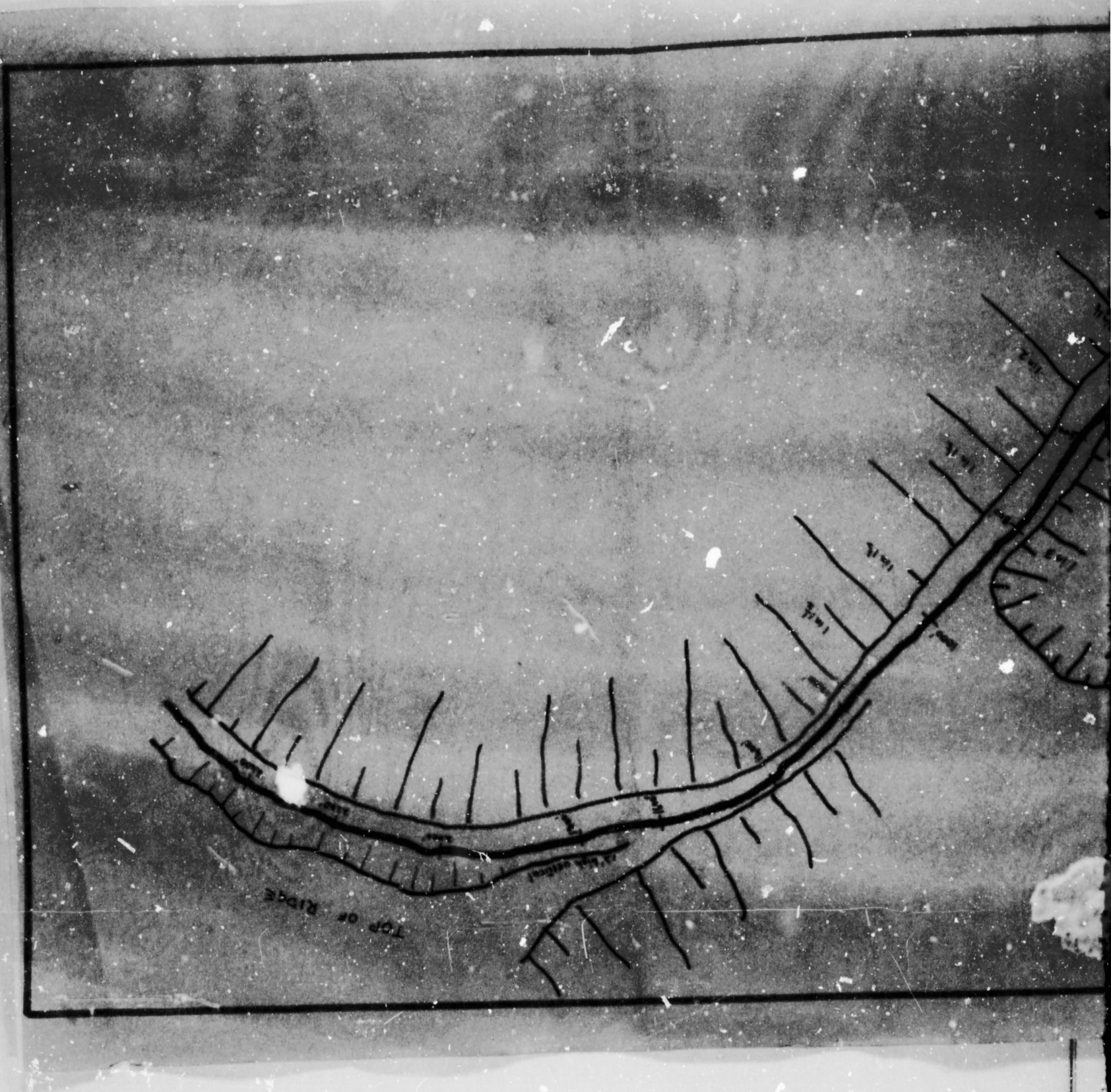
MAP 2 of 4

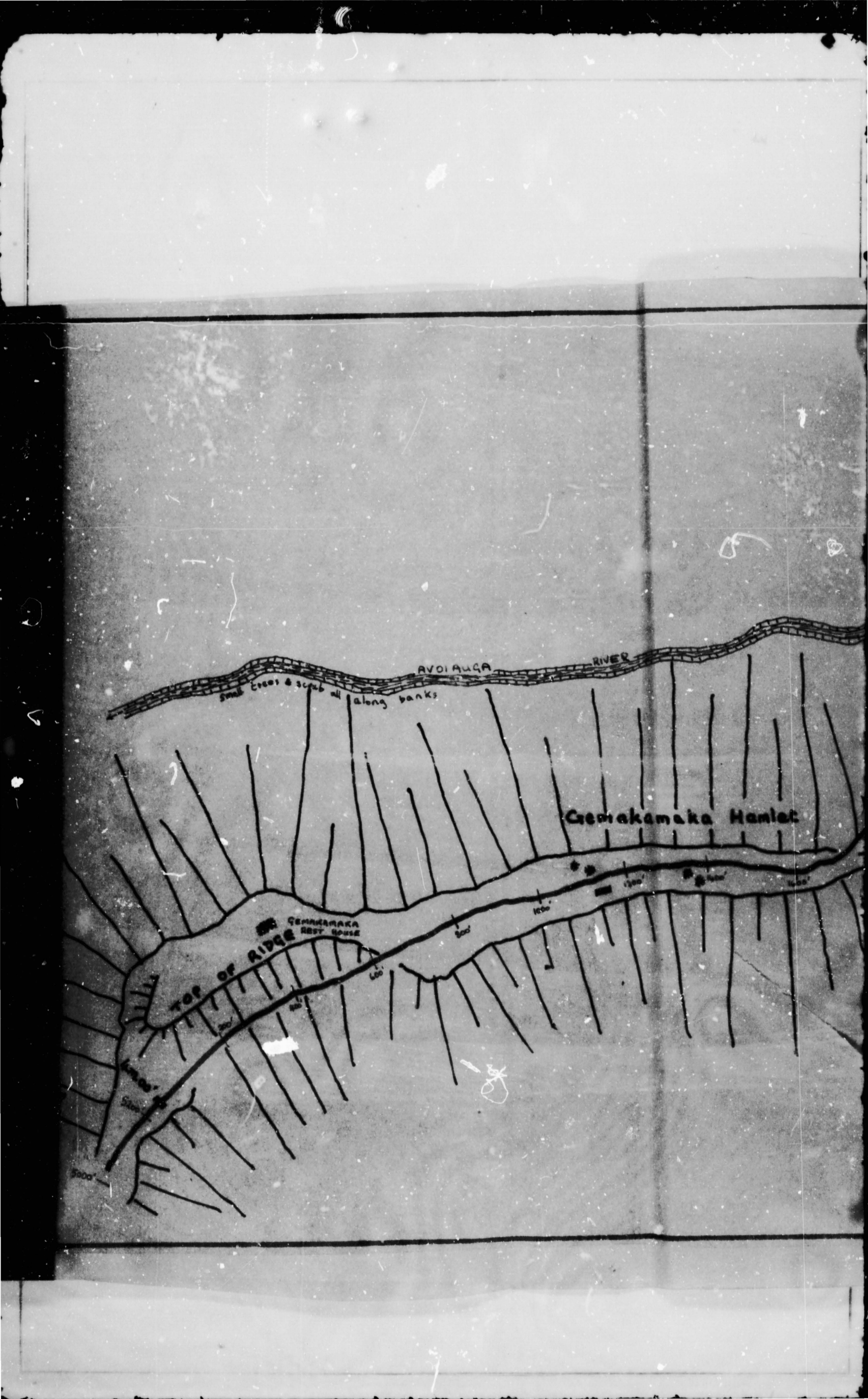
Scale 200' = 1"

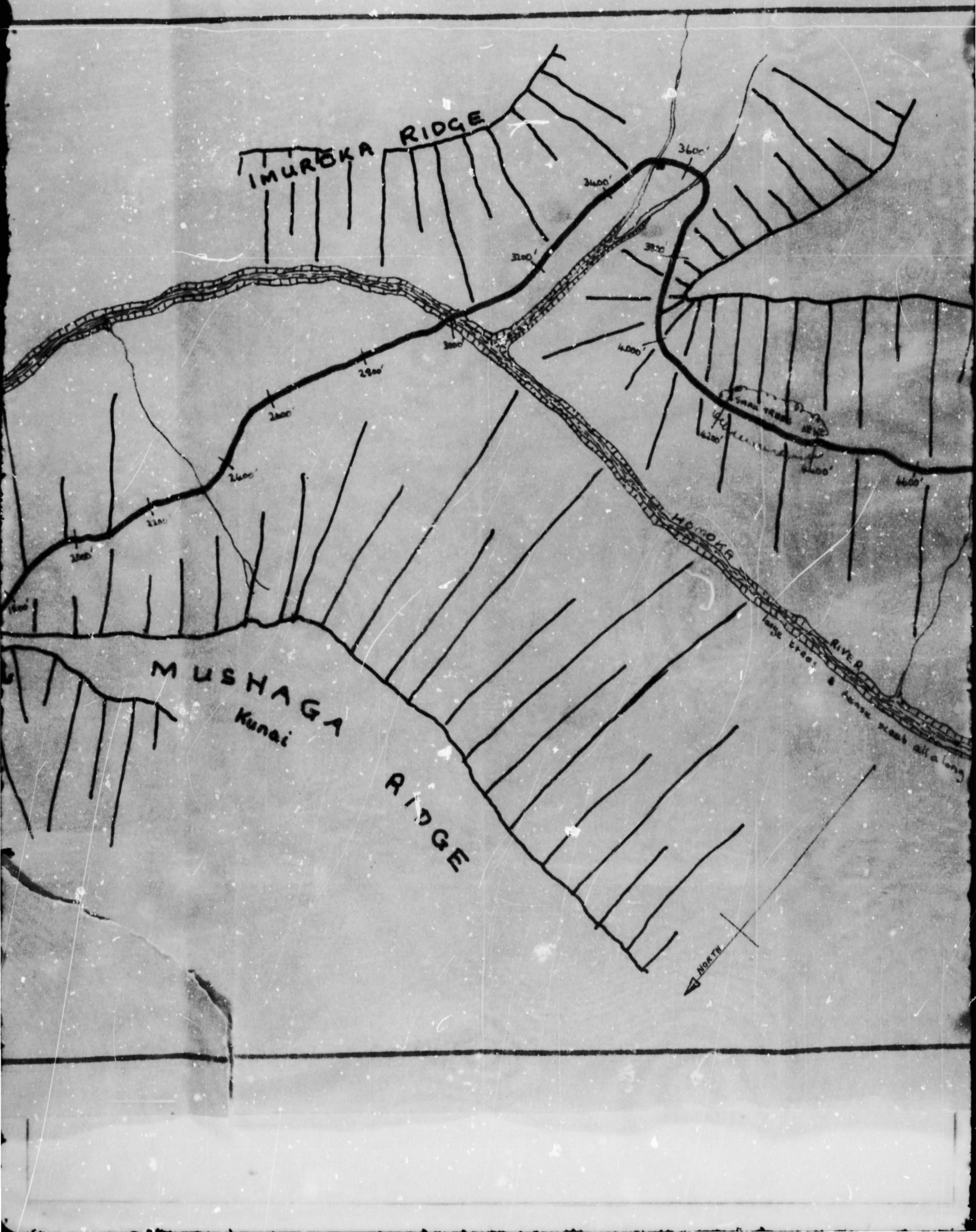
I. R. MILLAR P.O.

25/7/68


TOP OF RIDGE


TOP OF RIDGE


AVOIAUGA
RIVER
small trees & scrub all along banks
Gemakamaka Hamlet
GEMAKAMAKA REST HOUSE
TOP OF RIDGE
1600'
5000'


IMUROKA RIDGE
3600'
3400'
3200'
3000'
2800'
2600'
2400'
4000'
4400'
4600'
MUSHAGA
Kunai
RIDGE
NORTH

HOMOKA

Kunai

RIDGE

Kunai

4600'

4900'

5000'

5200'

5400'

5600'

5800'

6000'

6200'

6400'

RIVER

banks

To Aligaiyufa (upper hamlet) 7mile 2600 feet.

Kuna

broken and loose
Rock outcrop

Area to be blasted

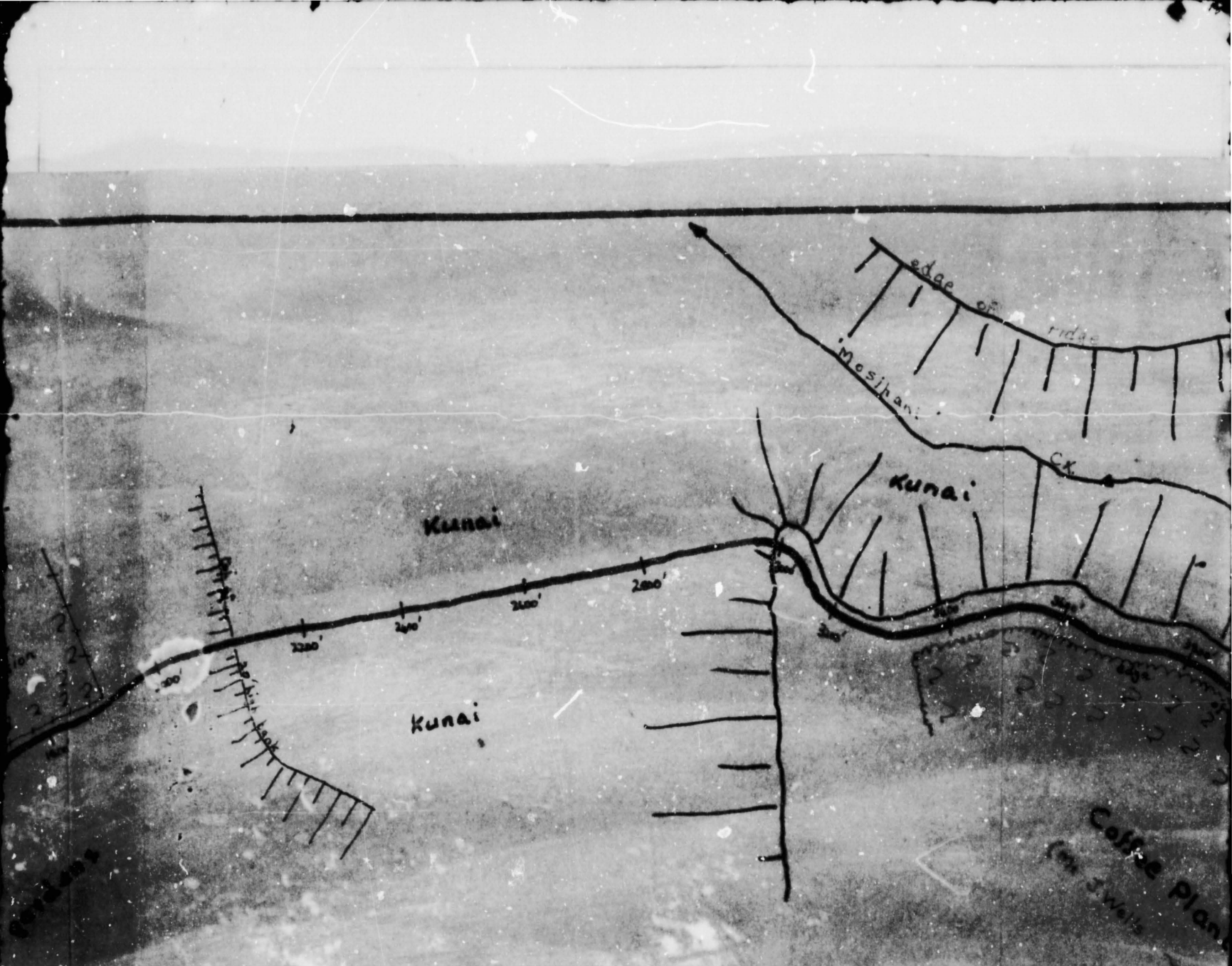
KAMALIKI - NAMGAIYUFA ROAD
SECTION 3mile 5000 feet - 5mile 28
feet
MAP 4 of 4
SCALE 200' = 1"

I.R. MILLA
25/7/68

native gardens

native gardens

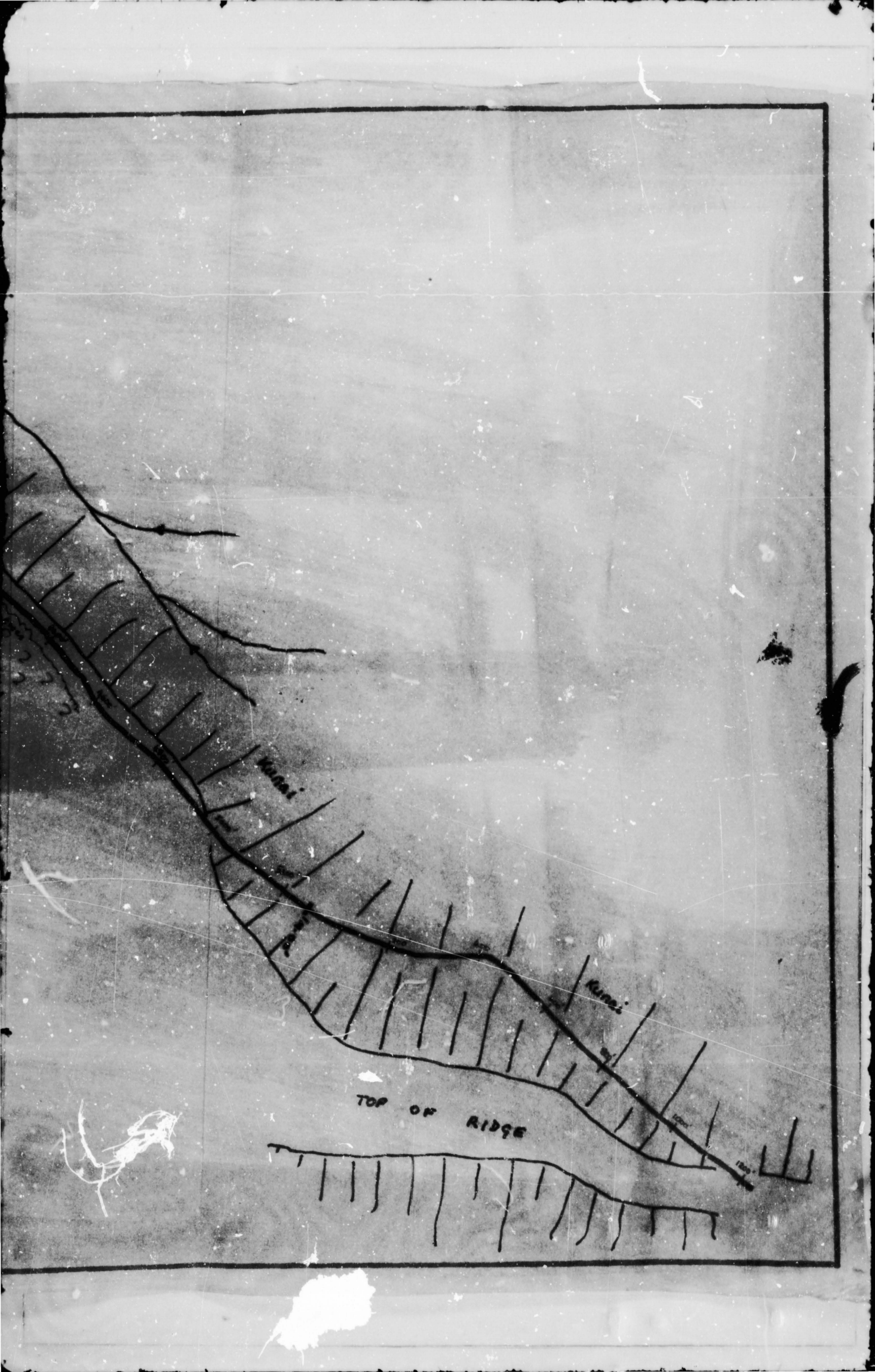
native coffee plantation




KAMALIKI - NAMORIYUPA ROAD
SECTION 00' - 1 mile 1200 feet
MAP 1 of 4
Scale 200' = 1"

I R MILLAR P.O.
25/7/68

Coffee Plantation
Kumai
Kumai
TOP OF RIDGE


TOP OF RIDGE

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

Report Number GOROKA NO. 3/68-69

Subdistrict GOROKA

District Eastern Highlands

Type of Patrol Area Survey

Patrol Conducted by M.D'ABBS C.P.O.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) DENA BENA Census Division
GOROKA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA

Personnel Accompanying Patrol
1 Member R.P. & N.G.C.
1 Medical Assistant
1 Govt. Interpreter

Duration of Patrol—from 29/7/68 To 15/8/68

No. of Days 17 days

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : Feb-Mar. 1968

Date 16.2.68 - 8-3-68 Duration 22 days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) Compile Area Study

Total Population of Area Patrolled 16,278

---

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

Area Study
Dena
Ok
1-7/69

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref: 67-13-6

Department of District
Administration,

KONEDOBU. Papua.

5th December, 1960

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL NO. GOROKA 3 of 1960/61.

Your reference 67-3-3 dated 10th September, 1960.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of

* Special/Annual/Census - Area Study/Situation Report by

Mr. M. D'ABBS C.P.O. to .....

KUNAMBRA
..... Census Divisions.

Good work has been done by Mr. D'Abbs in collating the information for this area study.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

cc. Mr. M. D'Abbs, C.P.O.,
District Office,
GOROKA,
Eastern Highlands District.

* Delete as necessary.

67.13.6

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA 22

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION ★ PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA ★
12 SEP 1968
HEADQUARTERS
KONEDOBU

Department of District Administration,
GOROKA,
Eastern Highlands District.
10th September, 1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

GOROKA PATROL NO. 3 OF 1968/1969 : BENA BENA
CENSUS DIVISION : MR. M. D'ABBS, CADET PATROL OFFICER

I attach herewith original and one copy of Mr. D'Abbs' report on his patrol to the Bena Bena Census Division. This report is in the form of an Area Study in accordance with your recent instructions on reporting. It is supported by a rough, but adequate, sketch map and by copies of instructions issued to the Patrolling Officer and of comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, Goroka.

I agree with Mr. Focken that this is an interesting and informative report. It is well set out and Mr. D'Abbs has taken the trouble to ensure that his report is generally free of typing and spelling errors etc.

Considering that this is the first attempt that Mr. D'Abbs has made at conducting this type of patrol, the results are creditable to him. Mr. Focken's detailed comments adequately cover the contents of this Area Study.

It should be noted that Mr. R. McIlwain, Commissioner, has also been stationed at Goroka. The Land Titles Commission staff at Goroka therefore consists of three senior and experiences Commissioners, Messrs. Orken, McIlwain and Paige. I sincerely hope that it will now be possible for many of the long standing disputes that have blocked progress in this area for so many years, ~~could~~ be resolved.

A most useful report by Mr. D'Abbs.

O.J. Mathieson

(O.J. MATHIESON)
District Commissioner

(21)

Distroff
67-1-1
Focken

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

19th July, 1968.

Mr. M. D'Abbs,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
GOROKA.

PATROL TO BENA BENA CENSUS DIVISION - AREA STUDY

After finalization of activities connected with your medical treatment, please prepare to patrol the Bena Bena Census Division.

2. The main purpose of the patrol will be to carry out an Area Study of the Census Division in accordance with Chapter 17 (p.155) of the Departmental Standing Instructions, Volume I.

3. A through study would take you approximately four weeks, interviewing all Census Groups which will require stays at all rest houses.

4. Other departments, especially the Department of Agriculture, will be of assistance to you. Do not hesitate to interview Officers of other Departments for relevant material and statistics.

5. Note that an Area Study for the BenaBena Census Division was carried out early last year by Mr. F. Anglin, Patrol Officer. You should carefully read his report. Your report will in effect be a development of his, bringing to attention attitudes and developments that have come about in the past 15 months.

6. Please attend to other routine matters which will include:

i. Refer to Departmental Standing Instructions on General Field Administration, particularly Chapters 1, 4 and 5. Also note the Departmental Circular 67-1-0 dated 21st June, 1968, entitled "Patrol Reports - Patrol Reports Generally".

ii. Refer Court cases to the Local Court Sittings, though disputes and arbitrations of a minor nature may be settled on the spot by you.

iii. Re-inform all villagers of duties under the Road Maintenance Ordinance and issue instructions accordingly.

iv. Encourage villagers to increase passionfruit plantings.

v. Other matters to be discussed with you.

7. Notify all Departments that this Patrol is pending

8. Wishing you a successful and pleasant Patrol.

( R.E.FOCKEN) a/Asst. Dist. Commr

cc: D.C. GOROKA.

(20)

Distroff

72-1-1

Foeken.

Sub-District Office,
GOROKA.

4th September, 1968.

District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO. 3 of 1968/69
AREA STUDY OF THE BENA BENA CENSUS DIVISION

Please find enclosed:

(i) Area Study Report of the Bena Bena Census Division by Mr. M.D'Abbs, Cadet Patrol Officer. Sketch Plan included.

(ii) Claims for Camping Allowance for relevant personnel.

(iii) Copy of Patrol Instructions dated 19th July. A copy of these instructions was also forwarded to your office on 19th July, 1968.

(iv) Patrol Diary.

2. An interesting and informative report has been submitted by a junior officer. The report in effect develops from the Bena Bena Area Study Report submitted to you under cover of memorandum 72-1-1 (undated) of early April, 1967. This is Mr. D'Abbs first attempt at an area study and will have provided him with valuable experience, field and reporting.

3. Paragraph 60 gives vent to a gloomy prediction concerning dormant land disputes. However, Demarcation Committees have now been set up in the area and though largely untried to date will necessarily become the important instrument in settling Land Disputes with guidance by the Lands Titles Commission, Goroka. The recent increase in L.T.C. Staff is encouraging and Senior Commissioner Mr J.Page has informed me that he intends to activate these Committees without delay.

4. It would seem, when comparing this report to the previous Area Study Report, that the Native attitude towards non-indigenous private enterprise is slowly changing. In particular, the people are abandoning their former enthusiasm towards European plantation personnel and European-Native relations have deteriorated to some extent.

5. Average per capita income has increased from approximately $21 fifteen months ago to an estimated $24 to-day. The figure is very arbitary but does however indicate an increase in per capita income and that the area is developing agriculturally. The maintenance of a good road system is responsible for this which in turn provides access to markets. Coffee buyers are very active on all Bena roads.

6. It is a fact that the Bena people are not interested in

...2

(19)

working on plantations on a full-time basis. However in the coffee flush season women and children are keen to work casually and do provide a reliable source of labour during this important season. Adult males, as stated, consider rural wages too low and can in fact earn more with less effort involved, on their own land.

7. There have been the House of Assembly Elections since the last Area Study; also elections for the Goroka Local Government Council. Intensive Education courses in the field and the elections themselves have developed their political awareness remarkably. Political awareness has been the outstanding development in the area.

8. With regard to Local Government, I am aware that many of the people have expressed disappointment in the Bena Bena share of 'Works'Programmes. They have stated that, when the area had its own Bena Bena Council they saw more value for their tax money because it was all channelled back into the area. Since the amalgamation, however, they claim that too little is 'happening' in the area. This patrol pointed out that before amalgamation, when the Council was in its infancy and learning how to stand on its own feet politically and financially, the central government understandably assisted the Council financially more so than to-day. What the people are seeing in their own area to-day largely stems from their own resources which makes for a far healthier Council. These points struck home; there has in fact been good work done by the Goroka L.G.Council in the area since amalgamation - I need only point to the 1967/68 President's Report. The President is a Bena man.

9. I will discuss with you the matter of indigenous coffee buyers allegedly underpaying growers. If feeling is as strong as stated, then follow-up action is advisable.

10. For your information, please.

( R.E.FOCKEN)
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

(16)

# AREA SURVEY = BENA BENA CENSUS DIVISION.

## (A) INTRODUCTION.

1. The BenaBena Census Division is the largest Census Division in the Goroka Sub-District covering an area of 195 square miles. The population of 16,000 people is distributed throughout the Census Division in small hamlets comprising seventyfive census units.

2. The area is found to the East of Goroka and has the Madang District on its Northern border. The Kunantina Census Division of the Henganofi Sub-District borders the East of the Census Division. The Unggai and Lowa Census Divisions to the West and the Yagaria Census Division to the South.

3. The area is administered from Goroka where Sub-District and District Headquarters are located. The Highlands Highway runs in an Easterly direction through the lower section of the Bena Bena. Secondary and minor roads are found throughout the area - Appendix A

4. The land forms differ greatly from the valleys of 5000 feet above sea level to rugged forest covered ridges in the North which are over 9000 feet above sea level. The area is drained by the Bena River and its tributaries, causing extensive cultivation and accessible roadsites.

5. The vegetation varies according to the topography. In the South it mainly consists of kunai grasslands and pitpit while in the North secondary growth forests are found.

6. The area has a warm temperate climate receiving most of its rainfall between the months of November to May - the annual rainfall varies between 80" - 100" due to the different heights in the North and South.

7. The first patrol in the area was led by Mr. J. Taylor in 1933. Opposition to this Patrol was fairly strong. Some indigenous Missionaries had come into the area prior to this date but were repulsed and departed back to Madang.

8. Because of the 1939-45 war the area was not really under the influence of the Administration. Patrols before this date were made spasmodically. It wasn't until the early 1950s that the area came under thorough administration.

9. The attitude of the people towards the Administration has been good. After the first contact the people in this area have gradually come to accept the intrusion.

10. There have been no cargo cult activities during the last few years. The cult mentioned in the last Area Study in the Sigomi area has shown no signd of revival.

## B. POPULATION.

11. The Census figures of November, 1967, show only one death in the 'under 1 year' group compared with 491 births for the previous year. This does not however show a neo-natal morality rate due to the unwillingness of the people to report deaths in this age group.

12. All villagers are in access to a vehicular road. The walking tracks are rarely used except where a road is not within close location to the village. The patrol route through this area uses these roads to contact most villages.

13. The villages linked by roads are shown on Appendix 'A'. All villages are either linked by road or a reasonable walking track.

14. The people of this Census Division appear reluctant to work under the Highland Labour Scheme. The reasons given by them amount

...2/

to lack of interest in outside areas. Because of the substantial coffee bearing trees in this area many of them consider that there is not enough money to be made working on plantations when they can receive more money from their coffee.

C: SOCIAL GROUPINGS.

15. The Census Units can be used as the grouping for social units

| SOCIAL GROUP | CENSUS UNIT |
|---|---|
| NAMAYAGABO | NAGANTOBO |
| | BENIMETO |
| | NUPA |
| KAPOGUNAGAPO | KETERABO |
| WABANAGABO | UPEGU |
| | KATAGU |
| NABAIYUFA | SAMOGOI'I |
| | MOHOWETO NO.2 |
| | KENIMARO |
| MAGANAGAMO | MAGAHIYUFA |
| | MOHOWETO NO.1 |
| | KOISIPA |
| | SOSIUGU |
| | YAWOTA |
| KOROPAHAFOGA | KAFETEGU |
| | HOFAGA |
| | KAPUGUMARIGI |
| KARETOMO | NAPRIFI |
| | SIGOIYA |
| | MERINAGA |
| | HOFAGAIYUFA |
| | KOKINAGA |
| | MAKIA |
| | MATAUSA NO.1 |
| | MATAUSA NO.2 |
| | FAGASA |
| | SAFANAGA No.1 |
| | SØGOMI |
| | ARUFA |
| NETEMATIGI | MEGABO NO.1 |
| | MEGABO NO.2 |
| | NAPAINE |
| | KORITAFA |
| | FAGASAGUMO |
| | SAFANOTA |
| | KOFONAGA |
| | NUPANOTE |
| OREGEGABO | NAMPAVO NO.1 |
| | NAMPAVO NO.2 |
| | KOGORO'AMI |
| | LIOROFA NO.1 |
| | LIOROFA NO.2 |
| | OREGEI |
| BENA BENA | YOGIYOHI |
| | KOKALUGUREWAGA |
| | NAPAIYUFA |
| | SINARUGA |
| | OIEFAIYUFA |
| YAU'UKAVI | KAIYUFA |

...3/

16. The extended family is the functional social unit.

17. The language pattern throughout the area is consistent. Tonga is the sole language. On the borders there are some people who can speak the Fijian dialects of their neighbours but only in broken speech.

18. Within these areas bordering on other census divisions there are some different mode. However, the people of this Census Division regard themselves as Bonalemus.

19. The three people mentioned in the last two surveys are still the predominant personalities of the Bena Bena Census Division.

20. (a) KIAWAS - His leadership qualities are based on his personality. Being an ex-policeman ( Lance Corporal), a well known tribal leader as well as his father, Kawa made this name well known and respected. He has gained some wealth from coffee but is not as wealthy as the other two leaders.

21. (b) AKEPA - Since the last survey AKEPA has acted as President of the Goroka Council. He is however now holding his former position of Vice President. He stood in the House of Assembly elections and came a notable third. He has gained a reputation as a man of some wealth and runs a small bus between SIGOIYA and GOROKA.

22. (c) KOLITIYA - He gained his reputation as a fight leader and has since that time become quite a wealthy man. He has got interests in coffee, cattle and a car and has also built himself a permanent house (Non Native material).

23. The men listed above are all pro-Government and Council.

24. The traditional form of leadership is not actually showing signs of a change. However, the real leaders in the eyes of the indigenous are not being used by the Administration. The ex-fight leaders and their sons are tending to refrain from standing in Council elections. It appears that they still have a lot of sway in discussions concerning the interests of their people. They are usually active during discussions with a Patrol and have obviously discussed the problems before the arrival of the Patrol.

25. The Councillors of the BenaBena Census Division are front men which are used for communication purposes with Patrols and Missionaries. In effect they are a "middleman" used by the village leaders and the Administration.

.../

(13)

E. LAND TENURE AND USE

26. The inheritance of land passes on to the sons of the owners at special occasions. A man will pass on land to his son, at the time of his marriage. If the land owner has adopted a boy the same system exists. An uncle or elder brother will also pass land on in this way.

(a) If an elderly man dies the land will be split between his sons and the sons of his brothers.

(b) If a young man with some brothers dies the land will be split up amongst his brothers.

27. No indigenous personnel in the BenaBena Census Division holds a lease from the Administration or the Crown.

28. Where land is communally owned once seeds have been planted in the ground the fruits become the property of the Clan and the planter accepts help given by members of the clan if needed.

F. LITERACY

29. The following Administration schools are located in the Bena Bena Census Division:

| SCHOOL | STANDARDS | PUPILS | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Kapugumarigi | Prep. 1,2,3 &5 | 127m | 52f. |
| MAGITU | Prep. 1,2,3,4,5 &6 | 172m | 49f. |
| SIGEREHE | Prep. 1,2,3,4,5,&6 | 190m | 55f |
| SIOKIEI | Prep. 1,2,3,5,&6 | 145m | 58f |

30. All the above schools teach in English.

31. The Mission Schools in the area are as follows:

| SCHOOL | DENOMINATION | STANDARD | PUPILS | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| MEGABO | S.D.A. | Prep. & 2 | 89m. | 12[illegible] |
| BENABENA | S.D.A. | Prep. 1,2,3, 4,5,&6 | 152m | 40f |
| KATAGU | Lutheran | Prep. & 1 | 52m | 15f |

32. At the Lutheran Mission at Rintebe a Bible School Teacher Training School has 29 pupils, only thirteen of them coming from the Eastern Highlands. The Bible School takes in older children who have dropped out of English schools or who have had no opportunity to attend school. The pupils are taught in pidgin and practice teaching.

33. There are some 30 English speaking indigenous people from the BenaBena while 265 can speak pidgin.

34. No person has received a higher education from this area. Benais Sapume of Kapugumarigi Village is still attending the Papuan Medical College. Pita Kamage of Samagoi8i is attending an unknown school in Sydney.

35. In the area study compiled by Mr. F. Anglin it was not stated that this boy is a half caste. (Mixed-Blood)

36. The people of this area are showing very little interest in newspapers. The children at school are passing on what they term relevant information to their parents but only in isolated areas. The use of radios for gaining news is the common source with most of the population. There are now 79 radios in the area.

...5/

(12)

G. STANDARD OF LIVING

37. There are three types of houses found in the Bena Bena. The rectangular house being the most common. The traditional round houses are situated in the Northern-most section of the Census Division. Rectangular houses with an elevated floors are now being built in many villages. These houses appear to be gaining in popularity especially in the lower areas where it is not so cold. However, where a village site is found at high altitudes the elevated floors are not common.

38. The standards of hygiene and sanitation is fairly good. They have accepted the enforcement of latrine laws and have numerous Aid Posts within the area. See Appendix 'B'.

39. Though the people of this area are continuing to wear traditional type clothes, the majority of them have a set of pants and shirt.

40. European artifacts are now common in most of the houses. Saucepans, cups, knives and spoons are found in the average household. Buckets of various shapes and sizes are used with the storing of water. Enamel plates seem to have various uses within the village. Where there are houses made of non native materials a water tank is often found. There are only two of these houses in the area.

41. Sweet potato is the staple food with taro, yams, and corn as its supplement . Potatoes, beans, peas, bananas, tomatoes, cabbages and lettuce are found in most villages. In the areas where there is no market most of these foodstuffs are eaten in quantity. During the 'Off' season tinned fish and corn beef with rice are sold in many of the trade stores. The purchase of these canned foods depends on their income from coffee mainly.

42. Sigerehe could be classed as a Community Centre. It contains a school, a rural health and a police station with two residential policemen. Beer can be purchased at a store owned by Mr. M. Gillies who has a plantation in the area. It has been proposed that films will be shown in the open on the plantation of Mr. Gillies pending the sale of some land.

43. There is no apparent interest in sport.

H. MISSIONS.

The following Missions are active in the area:

| MISSION | STAFF | ACTIVITIES |
|---|---|---|
| LUTHERAN | 4 m 4 f Europeans<br>33 Indigenous | Mission stations at Kintebe and Sigoiya Village churches and schools as listed under Literacy. |
| S.D.A. | 1 m 1 f European<br>9 Indigenous | Mission station at Sigoiya. Churches in the village. Schools as per 'Literacy'. |
| FOUR SQUARE | 1 m European<br>1 indigene | Mission Station at Sigerehe and Village Churches. |
| NEW LIFE LEAGUE | 2 m 2 f European<br>1 Indigene | Station at SIGOMI |
| S.I.L. | 1 European | Linguistic work. |

... 6/

44. There appears to be complete freedom of choice as to which Mission is chosen. In most villages people of different denominations are found. People in some areas tend to change their beliefs from one Mission to another but this occurs in isolated cases.

45. The attitude towards the Missions is good. Many people of this area are adopting a 'wait and see' attitude with the newer missions as the Lutheran and SDA Missions have become firmly established. The Lutheran Mission is the most popular.

I. NON-INDIGENOUS

The following are a list of commercial establishments owned by non-indigenous people in the area.

| PLACE | OWNER/OPERATOR | ESTABLISHMENT |
|---|---|---|
| KOROFEIGU | D.A.S.F. | Training School |
| NUPA | D.A.S.F. | Cattle |
| MUPA | Billingham Corp. | Road Maki[illegible] |
| UPEGU | S.T.C./I.DOWNS | Coffee/Cattle |
| UPEGU | J.Morrison | Coffee |
| SAMAGOI'I | J.Vitvera | Trade Stores |
| KETERABO | N.Letimer | Coffee/Cattle |
| HOFAGA | A.Andersen | Coffee |
| MAGAHIMUFA | RockmansP.L/Matus | Coffee/Cattle/Tobacco |
| OIEFAIYUFA | M.Gillies | Coffee |
| MAKIA | R.Gibbs | Coffee |

46. On all the plantations in this area foreign labour is imported. Except for casual work in busy periods the locals appear reluctant to work on these cargo lines. Mr. Matus employs over 200 people but of these only one is a Bena man.

47. These places are buying some vegetables for their labour lines. After discussions with some owners their purchasing of local grown goods seems to be decreasing. The locals complain they are not getting reasonable prices yet by the time theyhave paid a fare into the Goroka market their profit is negligible.

48. The road system in the Bena Bena passes all these establishments.

J. COMMUNICATIONS.

49. Appendix 'A' shows all the roads in the area. The following roads (classified) are situated in the BenaBena

(i) Trunk-Highlands Highway
(ii) Secondary - Sigerehe and Heterabo roads
(iii) Minor: Sigerehe-Megabo
Sigerehe-Intipiga
Rintebe
Keiyufa-Siokiei
Heterabo-Upegu-Katagu
Koropa-Kapogui
Sigoiya-Matausa (not completed)
Siokiei-Safanaga

50. The majority of these roads are only passable with four-wheel drive vehicles during some periods of the year. The Highlands Highway is carrying vehicles in excess of 12 tons. The Sigerehe road is carrying loads up to 4 tons but only 4-wheel driven cars can use this road when wet.

51. At the present date there seems to be enough roads for the needs of the people. Coffee buyers can reach all major production areas with their vehicles. No new roads are planned by the Goroka Local Government Council. They are helping with

...7/

replacing bridges at the present time in the Sigerehe area and plan to spend $2000 on the projects.

52. Sea communications are not applicable.

53. The Lutheran Mission station at Rintebe has a grass covered Category Y airstrip. Category B type are allowed use of this strip. It is in very good condition.

54. There are numerous available sites for airstrips but considering the Census Division is so close to Goroka it would be not worth while developing any sites.

K. TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS.

55. The following numbers are of semi-skilled workers from the area:

| | |
|---|---|
| Carpenters | 12 |
| Painters | 4 |
| Mechanics | 4 |
| Clerk | 1 |
| Plumber | 1 |
| Drivers | 9 |
| Doctor boys | 1 |

L. THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT

56. The BensBena Census Division forms part of the Goroka Local Government Multi-Racial Council with the Unggai and Lowa Census Divisions.

57. The attitude towards the Administration is good. Missionaries have been accepted with the Administration.

58. Non-indigenous people in the area have been accepted by these people but the relationship is only fair. Many groups told the patrol that there were enough commercial establishments in the area and no more were needed. They showed a feeling of mistrust as if they were being exploited by these establishments.

59. The patrols still act as vocal outlets for this area. Even though they have Councillors many of these people have discussions and then question a patrol. The questions asked could be put to a Councillor who would then raise the facts at a Council Meeting. The Councillors don't appear to be acting as spokesmen for their groups at these meetings.

60. The community is still fragmented due to land disputes but there is no living cause which could unify the people.

61. Attitudes towards the present form of government are good. The people of the Bena Bena tend to regard the development of their area with the Council. By paying tax they think of getting something in return such as Aid Posts or permanent bridges. The distribution of tax to them appears the main function of a Council while a Councillor is a man to help them sort out problems.

62. After the recent House of Assembly elections a better understanding of its functions have been reached. This was probably due to the candidates as well as pre-election patrols by the government.

63. Quite a few people from different villages have attended Council Meetings as observers. On returning to their villages different aspects of the Council are discussed and everyone gets to hear of what has been happening at the meetings.

...8

64. It is interesting to note that Mr. Akai Una (refer District Commissioner's report on last Area Survey - para.2) is now a Councillor again.

M. THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA.

65. The Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries advises that they no longer are counting coffee trees. The figures compiled in the last Area Survey are the latest count. However the immature trees (269,574) are now fully matured. The total of trees would now be in the vicinity of 865,000 trees.

66. 865,000 mature trees could return $240,000 per annum to these people. After discussions with the District Agricultural Officer and coffee firms it was confirmed that this figure is only approximate but should be fairly accurate.

67. There are a total of 19 cattle projects in the BenaBena; 191 cattle are contained in these projects. Some 23 cattle have been sold to the slaughter yards at $150 each - a profit of $2000.

68. At Korofeigu there is 2,500 acres fenced off permanently for cattle. The aim is for 20,000 acres to be permanently fenced in the next five years.

69. There is no pyrethrum in the area now.

70. Tobacco production is now at 500 lbs, returning $100.

71. There are seven coffee fermenteries in the Bena Bena. People set up vats with about $150 capital which is contributed with the giver gaining shares. They have organised a clerk to buy the cherry. The villages having these fermenteries are:

| | |
|---|---|
| LIOROFA | SAFAIYUFA |
| SINARUGA | MOMOWETO NO.1 |
| MIPOMO | OIEFAIYUFA |
| | KAFANAGA |

Last year they collected 129,422 lbs of coffee which returned $3,235.

72. Cottes Passiona Pty Ltd. purchased $3,200 worth of passion fruit from the Bena Bena during the last 12 months.

73. Plantation owners would purchase $5,000 worth of vegetables each year.

74. The number of people selling vegetables at the Goroka market is increasing yearly. The figure of $35,295 worked out by Mr. Strattmen of the A.N.U. would now be closer to $40,000. This figure applies to a yearly income.

75. 657 people at the last census were absent workers. These people would average $12 per month. On this average a total of $94,608 would be earned by these people. Casual labour could earn approximately $2000 per annum.

76. There are no outstanding entrepreneurs in the area. P.M.V. vehicle owners are not gaining much profit from their cars. On market days a vehicle could make $10 profit. These two days are helping to balance cost of repairs etc.

77. There are no co-operatives operating in the Bena Bena Census Division.

78. The following is a list of Trade Stores & owners in the area:

| AREA SERVED | LICENCES HELD BY | |
|---|---|---|
| POROFEIGU | BIRIE SEGANU | |
| | KAFE I'A | |
| | ASMA PLATO | |
| | ARGITAN KISMEO | |
| | NETO KESERO | |
| | I'O KAIMPA | |
| | FEKU INESA | |
| | KIOPA NOIPA | |
| | FAKU SARDARE | |
| | ANEGA TIE'A | |
| | SORPI KOPURE | |
| | A'PAKU KARATO | |
| KAPUGUMAPIGI | YESIASO YAPI | |
| | MOGOUE KLAFA | |
| | OREKA NAMANO | |
| | GINI ABI | |
| | MURI ENAGANI | |
| | SEMUKUPA ANATUE | |
| | IBE'A SABI'O | |
| | NEGU'ATU SIRE | |
| HOFAGA | ANARI& SEFO'ARI | |
| | LUMA NONAPA | |
| | KOBA LEHOUIA | |
| | SETERIE LOPEISE | |
| | HOWE YAFUKE | |
| | NAIABERE NA'NOFIE | |
| | NAIONE IIEIE | |
| | KASA MOKA | |
| | MARANA FOBEI | |
| MAGITU | SIGEROVA FIREI | |
| | KOFALI BANAGO | |
| | AI'ROA SIGONONIE | |
| | PERI UTAWA | |
| | MARAPA YEFARO | |
| INTIPIGA | BARIGIE SOFA | |
| | EFA MAREPA | |
| | IPITO SAUSA | |
| | WINEFA KOFEIFA | |
| | ABINAKA IDEA | |
| | MISISEFA BIEPA | |
| | LANA NOSORI | |
| | BOGARO KOSIAFA | |
| | SARIMANE MEFAUI | |
| | KOKI SEFERA | |
| | BUKO YOGANI | |
| | BEISA ABA | |
| KESINIGA | HAKARIE SASU | |
| | ISEREI UWAI | |
| | SAGIE SABIE | |
| | MIKIN POPASO | |
| | ABINEYE I'OPA | |
| | KORCI KAFANU | |
| | KORTOSA SEIPA | |
| SIGEREFE | IRA'EFA MARUFA | KORI MESASIPA |
| | AIYURA SAIOVE | FRENHAFA SASU |
| | KUYA AIYA | KUMUAKASU SEFOKKI'A |
| | APISO KORMASO | KAFE FITI'ERA |
| | KOWARIHA ABUHAO | SEREFA ENNA |
| | UTEI KESEMONI | ORATARO'SI LO'AVO |
| | UMEITA FUNOKE | KUKAREHE WO'ANE |
| | MEIETA JUANE | TOA KAMARI |
| | KESI YASIHAFA | SEREPE ISA'SA |

... 10

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| SIGEHEHE (cont) | KOPEIME KAPAFA | FAPA EIDA |
| | KALABUSEI SAPUSEI | KOKOKUFA TAK FA |
| | ESEPA KARAVEVA | GOIEVA HOUSI |
| | POLICHASTA HAIYE EPA | |
| MEGABO | KRSIFA NEVA'AGI | HASIHAFA ARTEREFA |
| | NO'I AGI'EYE | YOGAHEPA SUOPA |
| | NORIHAUA KOTARITO | SEGEI ARTO |
| | FB. IFA LESARO | KOSISA ISAREHE |
| | SOKENI AKIA | SEREWONI NEVAGEI |
| | NEVAHIKA HEGEFA | |
| LIOROFA | YOFU ARKO | NAHARI SETUFA |
| | TENEFA KENAMORI | KOROKIFA MAKO |
| | TAK KERAIKO | SETO PASAKA |
| | I'EGA UYO | SISIOVEFA |
| | SETO SEREBAHENA | TOYATISA YAFINA |
| | SONI KATAROFA | MURAE OHARI |
| | USARO PUARETI | KOTREI ATAI |
| | EINO'A AGATOFA | |
| NAPAINA | ARAI'ASA MAI | MERAI DISBOI |
| | FARMASAFO KORIA | FULUBE HOLIKARAME |
| | KAMEIHAFA MAREHAFA | SAKOPI MEGAROHE |
| | SURIEFA LUPEIHAFA | PEKON FEMU |
| | YERAN YOPEPEI | |
| SIGOIYA | ANDREW YAISUKA | KOSIKA KEPEKO |
| | TUPELA KORTESO | MUNDEI SKO |
| | ARIETO AUBAKO | SUSUOPA YAFASKU |
| | MATEKA NOKEI | ARSKOI GIBOBA |
| | ISOPIE KABIESO | AUOASEI BIEOPA |
| | AKEPA BIOKEI | |
| MATAUSA | OTA BEHEI | KUTEI LIOREI |
| | SIBOREI KARPERI | INTAREFA SOBA |
| SIOKIEI | GUMURAVE NOREI | WASIME KERETA |
| | ARGO KORIKIE | FEKANA KIA |
| | IKAWEI ARO | ATUWEHMO KOKO |
| MAKIA | NAMAGENI YOKEI | AUIPANI SEFANEHEFA |
| | AI'EI HONISA | LASIS NAGIS |

79. After discussions with the wholesale suppliers i n Goroka it is calculated that the turnover would be $72,000. This would realise $14,000 profit to the Bena Bena people.

80. When the area was patrolled all bank books were inspected which were brought forward. Even though the reasons for this action was stressed the Bena Bena people appeared reluctant to allow an inspection. Many of these books have not been brought to the bank for interest. An explanation was given to all concerned. The following books were seen in the area (approx. 3% are 'School Savings Accounts):

| Surrounding area | AMOUNT | No. of Books |
|---|---|---|
| Korofeigu | $3615.82 | 100 |
| Kapugumarigi | 4092.11 | 45 |
| Hofaga | 1551.48 | 22 |
| Nagitu | 37.62 | 2 |
| Rintebe & Sigeiya | 705.35 | 34 |
| Intipiga | 715.34 | 29 |
| KESIMIGA | 79.67 | 6 |
| SIGEHEHE | 765.18 | 24 |
| MEGABO | 782.60 | 6 |
| LIOROFA | 129.25 | 4 |
| NAPAINE | 425.57 | 13 |
| SIGOIYA | 1431.71 | 40 |
| MATAUSA | 124.95 | 7 |
| SIOKIEI | 489.15 | 11 |
| MAKIA | 160.00 | 18 |
| KETAROBO | 292.79 | 8 |
| | $16,398.99 | 369 |

..11

81. After discussions with the banks an estimate of $30,000 was given for the approximate amount in books for the area. As only about half the books were brought forward this figure would correspond with the total of books which were inspected.

82. There has been no apparent difficulty in meeting tax obligations. The Council isconsidering lowering the tax of Napaine area. This is still under consideration.

83. The average per capita income is calculated as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| Income from coffee | $240,000.00 |
| Tobacco | 100.00 |
| Cattle | 2,000.00 |
| Vegetables | 5,000.00 |
| Passionfruit | 3,200.00 |
| Market | 40,000.00 |
| Wages | 94,208.00 |
| Trade Stores | 14,000.00 |
| Total Income | 398,508.00 |
| Population | 16,278 |
| Average/Capita | $24.00 |

This figure would be an overall figure for the BenaBena Census Division. The villages mentioned with a lower per capita income in Mr. Anglin's Report are in the Madang District and no accurate figure could be calculated.

N. POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE INCOME AND ECONOMY

84. There would be approximately 8,000 to 10,000 acres of arable land available for permanent tree crops.

85. Discussions with the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries revealed an increase could be made in the following:

| | |
|---|---|
| Tobacco | 100% |
| Passiofruit | 200% |
| Cattle | 200% |

86. Wage earnings could be greatly increased within the Sub-Distri t. This would entail working on the numerous plantation Foreign labour is employed on these establishments. If the locals decided to change their views and accept work on these places it would benefit them greatly. They would learn something of ways to improve their own coffee. There would still be sufficient men capable of working their own coffee available in the village.

87. Since the introduction of local drivers buying coffee in this area a general attitude of dissatisfaction has been shown by the people of the Bena Bena. Apparently they are paying lower prices than European buyers. As the Council Tax is collected during the coffee season, the locals are willing to sell at these lower prices. However these people realise they are being used by these buyers. It would not be surprising if a local driver/ buyer is occasionally assaulted for this reason.

88. ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT

The attitude of the people in the Sigerehe area as mentioned in the last Area Survey by Mr. Anglin has improved somewhat. The police station site was purchased and a small station built. As already mentioned Mr AKAI UNA is at present Councillor for this group, maybe this has helped with the attitude towards Local Government.

...12/

ATTITUDE TOWARDS CENTRAL GOVERNMENT

89. Because of the recent House of Assembly elections there is a better understanding of the functions of Central Government. With better understanding the attitude is also improving. Their attitude towards Local Patrol Officers is good. Many of them think this as s ign of progress within the Territory.

ACCOMODATION, SERVICES AND FACILITIES

90. Not applicable.

M. D'ABBS

(M.D'ABBS)
Cadet Patrol Officer

APPENDIX 'B'

AID POSTS IN THE AREA

SIGOIYA

LIOROFA

KAPUGUMARIGI

SAFANOTA

NAGITU

SAFANAGA.

(3)

DIARY

PATROL GOROKA NO. 3/68-69 - C.P.O. D'ABBS

29-7-68: Departed for Korofeigu late afternoon. Groups asked to assemble in the morning. Slept KOROFEIGU.

30.7.68: 0900-1200. Discussions held with surrounding villages At 1230 walked to Kapugumarigi, arriving 1330. Slept KAPUGUMARIGI.

31.7.68: 0930-1230 - discussions . 1300-1400 Walked to Hofaga Rest House. Various minor disputes heard during the afternoon. Slept HOFAGA.

1.8.68: 0930-1300 held discussions with assembled lines. These groups seem to hold a 'couldn't care less ' attitude. Rest House in poor condition and village fairly dirty. Departed for Magitu at 1400 - arrived 1500. Slept MAGITU.

2.8.68: Groups assembled by 0900. Discussions and TB injections given until 1200. 1300-1500 walked to Rintebe. Minor complaints heard during the afternoon. Slept RINTEBE.

2.8.68: 1000-1330 discussions held. Visited Lutheran Mission before departing for Intipiga. Arrived at Rest House after 2 hour walk. Slept INTIPIGA.

3.8.68: 1000-1330 discussions held. Visited Lutheran Mission before departing for Intipiga. Arrived at Rest House after a 2 hour walk. Slept INTIPIGA.

4.8.68: Observed.

5.8.68: Groups assembled by 0900. Talks held till 1230. Departed for Kesimiga at 1400 arriving at 1500. Discussions held. Slept KESIMIGA.

6.8.68: Departed for Sigerehe at 0900. Groups were already assembled on arrival at 1000. Talks were held until 1400. During the afternoon visited the school, police station and plantation owned by Mr. Gillies. Slept SIGEREHE.

7.8.68: 0900-1100 walked to Megabo. 1200-1600 groups given talks and TB injections. Minor complaints heard during late afternoon. Slept MEGABO.

8.8.68: Departed for Liorofa at 0830 arriving at 0930. Groups a bit slow in assembling. Talks given from 1000 -1330. Walked to Napaine during the afternoon. 1½ hrs walk. Slept NAPAINE.

9.8.68: 1000-1300 talks held with surrounding villages. Tb injections given to everybody. Departed for Kapogui Rest House at Kapogui in poor condition so continued on to Sigoiya - 3 hour walk. Slept SIGOIYA.

10.8.68: Discussions held between 0900-1330. Walked on to Matausa The Patrol used the road and took 2 hrs in walking time. Slept MATAUSA.

11.8.68: Observed. Slept MATAUSA.

12.8.68: 1000-1400 discussions with people from Matausa 1 &II. 1500-1650 walked onto Siokiei R.H. in poor condition and al alsoon land belonging to a Mission. People asked to re-build another Rest House for future patrols. Slept SIOKIEI

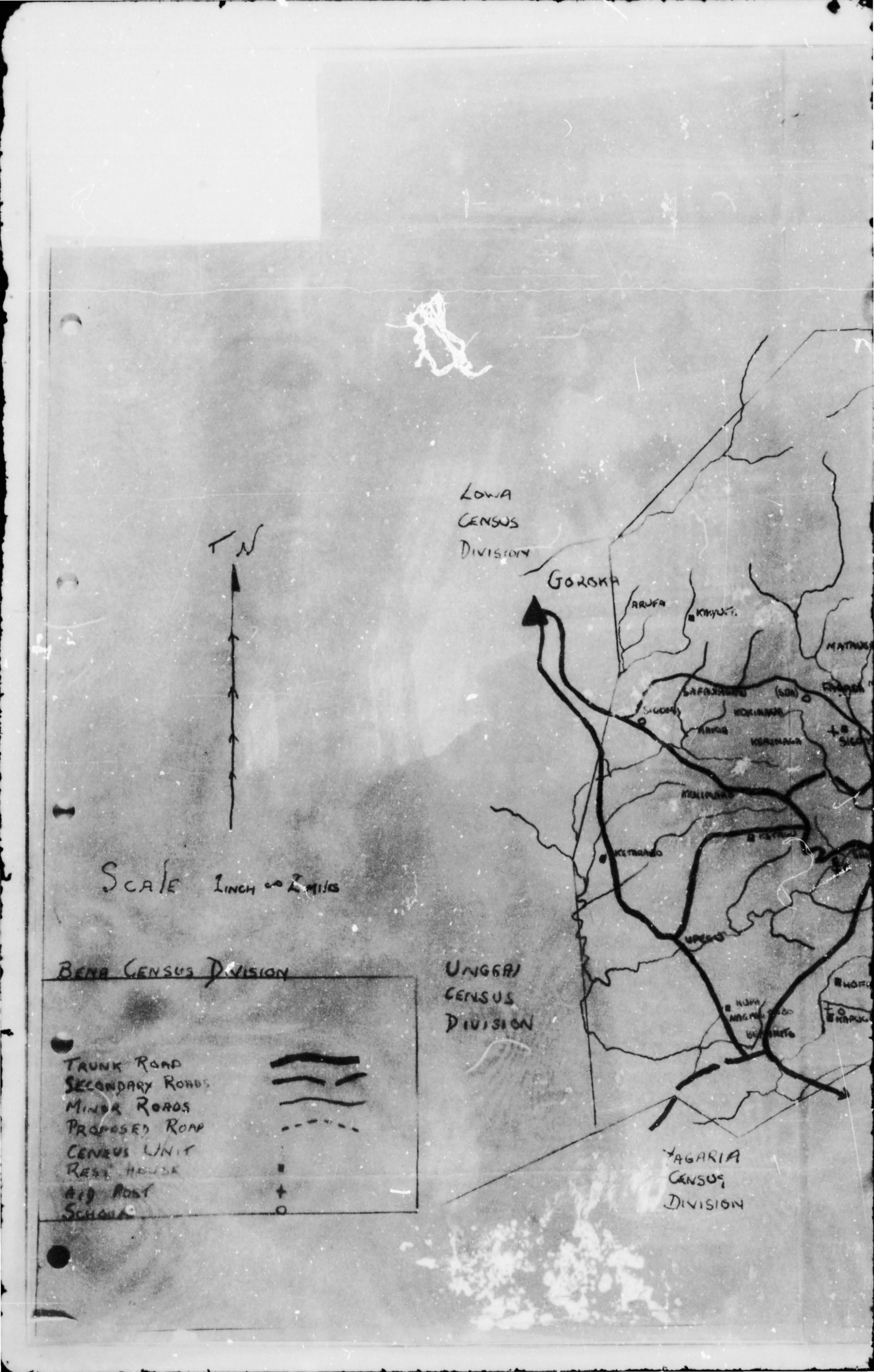
13.8.68: 0900-1300 talks given to numerous villages. These groups have a mistrust of banks. Discussions held to straighten out this problem. Departed for Makia at 1400. Arrived after ½ hr walk. Slept MAKIA.

(2)

14.8.68: Groups assembled by 0930. Talks for 2½ hours. Departed for Keterabo per vehicle.
Slept KETERABO.

15.8.68: Groups started arriving at 0830. Assembled by 1000. Discussions until 1300. Departed back to Goroka.

END OF PATROL


LOWA
CENSUS
DIVISION
GOROKA
ARUFA
KAINANTU
KAMA
KERINAGA
KEGSUGL
KEGSUGL
UPESA
KUNA
MAGARIMA
BUNUNTU
HAPOI
TAGARIA
CENSUS
DIVISION
T N
SCALE 1 INCH = 2 MILES
BENA CENSUS DIVISION
UNGGAI
CENSUS
DIVISION
TRUNK ROAD
SECONDARY ROADS
MINOR ROADS
PROPOSED ROAD
CENSUS UNIT
REST HOUSE
AID POST
SCHOOL

APPENDIX A

MADANG DISTRICT

MATAUSA

NUMANOTA

SAMANOTA

MT HERWIO

KAMPANO (2)

MEGABO

MEGABO (2)

KORIAFA MEGABO

SOHO KAGASAGUMO

NADAINE

KOGORAMAN

HAFONGA

LIOROFA

LIOROFA (2)

LIOROFA (3)

MIPOMO (2)

OREGEI

YOGIYONI

MASAGU

SAFANAGA (2)

MEGENA

SAFA (2)

SIMADUGA

GINIO

MATAUGA (4)

SAFANAGEPO (SEP)

SIGOMO

KOFANAGA

KERINAGA

SIMAO

KOFAGENUGA

KOROJETO (2)

SIGEIYA

AGIFARA

NUMAGOINAGA

RINTEBE (L.M)

KOISIPA

NAFAMITO

MAGANIYUFA

MAFETEGU

SOBIUGU

HOFAGUA

KAPUGU KARIGI

HENGANOFI LAR

DUNANTINA CENSUS DIVISION

YAGARIA CENSUS DIVISION

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

Report Number GOROKA NO. 4/68-69

Subdistrict GOROKA

District Eastern Highlands District

Type of Patrol Routine Census. Area Study

Patrol Conducted by I.R.MILLAR , Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) UNGGAI Census Division
GOROKA Council Area

Personnel Accompanying Patrol
1 Interpreter
1 Constable R.P. & N.G.C.
1 Medical Orderly

Duration of Patrol—from 29/7/68 To 23/8/68

No. of Days 26

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : No. 2 of 1968-69 to Port Unggai

Date 4.7.68 Duration 4.7.68 to 23.7.68

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) (i) Area Study
(ii) Census Revision
(iii) Routine Administration.

Total Population of Area Patrolled 6,611

---

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

10/12/1968

District Commissioner.

67-13-38

3rd January, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL NO. GOROKA 4 OF 1968/69.

Your reference is 67-2-2 dated 10th December, 1968.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual/Census - Area Study/Situation Report by Mr. I.R. Millar, P.O. to Unggai Census Division.

3. A great deal of work has been put into this patrol. Mr. Millar's well written and interesting analysis exhibits far more depth of thought than the usual superficial record of collected facts.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

cc: Mr. I.R. Millar, P.O.,
Sub-District Office,
GOROKA.
Eastern Highlands District.

Area Study
Filed
No 1/7/69

67. 13. 38

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
GOROKA,
Eastern Highlands District.

10th December, 1968.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION * PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA * 19 DEC 1968 HEADQUARTERS KONEDOBU

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

REPORT ON GOROKA PATROL NO. 4 OF 1968/1969
MR. I. MILLAR, PATROL OFFICER : UNGGAI CENSUS DIVISION

I attach in duplicate, the report of the above-referenced patrol as submitted by Mr. Millar, Patrol Officer, together with covering comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, Goroka.

2. Failure to complete the report within a reasonable period has already made a great proportion of its content superfluous. Much of the factual information was included in the report of Goroka Patrol No. 6 of 1968/1969 and my memorandum 67-2-2 dated 30th September, 1968.

3. As a report standing alone, it is quite good - evidencing some mature thought. Mr. Millar has on page 16 noted a major deficiency in the Council system and has made an attempt at a solution. I do not, however, support the extension of legal powers to elected representatives. I would support machine numbered duplicate tickets being issuable for specific offences and made out by Rules Inspectors employed by Councils.

4. No attempt has been made to reconcile the final census figure of 6611 with the total of the previous census:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1967 | 6,468 |
| Add births | 234 |
| | 6,702 |
| Deduct deaths | 59 |
| | 6,643 |
| Add M.I. | 80 |
| | 6,723 |
| Deduct M.O. | 111 |
| | 6,612 = discrepancy of 1 |

5. Mr. Millar has been made aware of the possible consequences of future such delays in his reporting action.

(J.P. SINCLAIR)
A/g. District Commissioner

Att.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams Distroff

Our Reference 67-2-1

If calling ask for

Mr. Read.

*Department of District Administration.*
Sub-District Office,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

4th December, 1968.

District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

PATROL REPORT GOROKA NO.4 of 1968/69
I.R.MILLAR, P.O.

The above patrol report is forwarded herewith. The report is overdue, however there will be no recurrences of this nature.

2. This patrol was the annual census patrol and was conducted in accordance with the recently issued Patrol Instructions. Area and Situation reports are incorporated.

3. Comments are set out hereunder:

i) Patrol Diary - future diaries will include walking times.

ii) Area Study The roads are continuing and it is hoped that they will be operational within a few months. There is some access from the CHUAVE area. The roads will open the area considerably and will be of great benefit in the sale of coffee and other produce.

The number of young men absent from their villages is increasing, both at work and unemployed. Reluctance is being displayed in a number of areas, to have more young men volunteer for the Highland Labour Scheme. The number of young men participating in village projects is decreasing and the burden is falling more and more on the older generation. Elders have displayed concern about this problem, however a satisfactory solution, short of compulsion has not yet been arrived at.

Local Government is bringing greater cohesion to the area as a whole. Placing emphasis on self reliance in the fulfilment of obligations, through projects and rules, towards a larger portion of the Community than was necessary in pre Local Government days. As Mr. Millar mentions, the road expansion under Local Government assistance will provide a basis for development not possible before.

The Unggai Trading Society was affected by lack of transport facilities and by sale of coffee to private buyers instead of to the Society. The road access could possibly mean the reopening of the Society.

The Unggai, with the exception of the river flats, is not considered to be quite as fertile an area for cash cropping as is implied. Cattle could not be sustained in any quantities under present conditions. Vegetables coming from the Unggai are of good quality and this would probably be an income avenue which will expand when the road is completed.

SITUATION REPORT. The previous M.H.A. paid few visits to the Unggai and as a result the people were not too happy with him. Better relations will probably be maintained with the current M.H.A.

... 2

The Council will probably be arranging for a change in Constitution shortly and may be able to consider the Wards mentioned by Mr. Millar at this time.

It is believed that the Unggai has a fairly low priority with D.A.S.F. at the moment. However, with the extension of passionfruit plantings and completion of the road perhaps this will change.

The number of females at school compares favourably with the other areas in the Sub-District and is pleasing to note. Efforts are being made to increase the proportion of girls entering school.

Education is not in itself a panacea for non employment etc. Job availability in the Highlands is not high and competition from better educated coastal areas is strong. I cannot entirely endorse Mr. Millar's paragraph 65. The area is most likely to remain with an agricultural bias and I feel that emphasis would be better placed, at the moment, anyway, on developing agricultural techniques and increasing job appeal on the land.

P.H.D. are advised of Patrols and generally arrange for staff to accompany D.D.A. patrols.

Land disputes are certainly one of, if not the major causes of fights. In the last year there have been a couple of instances of serious fights evolving from misunderstandings in Demarcation proceedings. It is hoped that continued contact with Demarcation will have the results mentioned in paragraph 105. The Unggai is not yet within police jurisdiction.

Rural
The matter of/Police Stations will be investigated.

I cannot agree with the proposals outlined in paras 115 et. seq. Councillors at present do settle, by arbitration many minor civil matters and have avenues to prosecute through existing courts, those people who fail to comply with Council Rules. It is considered that to extend Court Powers, no matter how limited, to Councillors, would lead to abuse of the system. Local Courts are available for settlement of these disputes. The Councillor is an elected representative of the people and I feel should not be involved in police matters which would revert him to the status of Luluai and prevent his proper functioning.

The Department of Public Health will be advised of the information contained in paras. 124-131 and Lands Section of the matters in para. 134.

The report was not accompanied by a map. However Mr. Millar advises that one will be forwarded at the earliest. With the exception of the map the report complies with instructions contained in Memorandum 72-1-1 of 12th September, 1968.

D. [illegible]
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

PATROL DIARY

| | |
|---|---|
| 29/7/68 | To Yauna 1500 hrs, arrived Rest House 1900 hrs. Slept Yauna. |
| 30/7/68 | Censused Asariyufa and Kambona. Discussions and investigations of people. Slept Yauna. |
| 31/7/68 | Censused Monogiyufa and inspected aid post and villages. Informal discussions with leaders. Slept Yauna. |
| 1/8/68 | Investigation of minor offences and discussions with leaders re crimes, taking up the whole of the day. Slept Yauna. |
| 2/8/68 | Investigation of further offences, arrest of offenders and onforwarding with police escort to Goroka. Slept Yauna. |
| 3/8/68 | To Goroka. Slept Goroka. |
| 4/8/68 | At Goroka. Slept Goroka. |
| 5/8/68 | To Koko Ocie censused Namau'ukeri and Namaviali. Slept Koko. |
| 6/8/68 | Censused Fanaiyufa and had discussions with A.D.C. Focken. Slept Koko. |
| 7/8/68 | Discussions and investigations with A.D.C. occupying whole of the day. Slept Koko. |
| 8/8/68 | To Famundi Afomani. Censused and slept Famundi Afomani. |
| 9/8/68 | Censused Wanumbaralome and Olialavigu. Informal discussions with leaders. Slept Famundi Afomani. |
| 10/8/68 | Informal discussions and day observed at Famundi Afomani. |
| 11/8/68 | Informal discussions and day observed at Famundi Afomani. |
| 12/8/68 | To Orumbafoi, censused Lentevegu and Kosinabagu. Slept Orumbafoi. |
| 13/8/68 | To Orumba, censused Serafanigagu and Norome. Slept Orumba. |
| 14/8/68 | Censused Famunogu and Wawegu. Discussions with leaders. Slept Orumba. |
| 15/8/68 | At Orumba, village and trade stor inspections, discussions with leaders. Slept Orumba. |
| 16/8/68 | To Nivi. Censused Orumba. Slept Nivi. |
| 17/8/68 | Censused Namamoke, Nambanumba and Efaku. Slept Nivi. |
| 18/8/68 | Censused SDA lines of Ilafaiyufa, Gavaliba and Watrigu. Slept Nivi. |
| 19/8/68 | To Yabiyufa. Inspected progress on new Kamaliki-Yabiyufa road. Slept Yabiyufa. |
| 20/8/68 | Censused Afoiyufa, Kema and Keiya. Slept Yabiyufa. |
| 21/8/68 | Censused Otoronorobe and Gotobe. Slept Yabiyufa. |
| 22/8/68 | Informal discussions walked to road head and to Goroka by Land Rover. Patrol stood down. Slept Goroka. |
| 23/8/68 | To lower hamlets of Masumabe by car. Censused Masumabe and Aligaiyufa. Returned Goroka. Patrol Completed. |

SITUATION REPORT

Political

76. Local Government

The Unggai C.D. has been under Local Government since 1965 when the first councillors were elected. Since then progress has been slow but steady. The main work of the Local Government Council has been in regard to roadwork , and the Yauna-Lapeigu road is a council sponsored project. There are five wards in the area and these are Wards 37-41 of the Goroka Multi-racial Council.

77. LocalGovernment Councillors

The Councillors, with one exception, Oravi Oportei of Nivi, conform to the comments in paragraph 48 of the Area Study. Oravi does not speak Pidgin but is very influential and energetic.

78. House of Assembly Member

The local member, Mr Sabumei, has visited the area on several occasions and has been largely instrumental in the present progress of the two roads into the Unggai C.D. He is a personal friend of at least three of the four most influential men of the Unggai C.D. and consequently the area is brought to his attention frequently.

79. Variation in Ward Sizes

There are five wards in the Unggai C.D. 37-41 of the Goroka L.G.C. Referring to them by the name of the principal rest house in the ward the figures are as follows :-

| | Total Population | | Adult Population 16-45 years | Approx. No.of Voters |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| YAUNA | 614 | (41) | 388 | 370 |
| KOKO | 982 | (40) | 619 | 600 |
| ORUMBA | 1350 | (39) | 821 | 800 |
| NIVI | 1631 | (38) | 951 | 900 |
| YABIYUFA | 1876 | (37) | 1105 | 1050 |

80. As can be seen, there is a large variation in size between the wards. It is considered that the people could be better served by cutting the Orumba, Nivi and Yabiyufa wards in half and making a total of eight wards and eight councillors for the Census Division.

81. The Orumba and Yabiyufa wards are fortunate in having two outstanding men in Dowe and Lobuna as councillors and they are able to cope with the large population, however, if eitherof these lost office it is felt that a competent successor would be hard to find.

82. The Nivi group is relatively less wealthy and less sophisticated than the other groups and covers a larger area. Any councillor would find it hard to adequately look after the group's needs and it is felt that it is essential to cut Nivi ward

into two and have two councillors in the area.

83. The rest of the wards in the Goroka L.G.C. 1-36 have between 400 and 600 voters in them and it is felt that for adequate service by a councillor, the three wards mentioned should be cut and brought into line with the rest of the wards.

84. Reasons for non-re-election of councillors

It is found that the people of the Unggai area expect their councillors to work extremely hard. The councillors are expected to visit all hamlets frequently, attend all Council meetings and most important, to give a detailed and comprehensive report on the meeting to their people on return.

85. Failure to do any one of the three results in the councillor not being re-elected. Two of the previous councillors were not re-elected because the people felt that they were not given sufficient information on the council meetings. The councillors concerned were both very hard working men and good in all other aspects of their work.

Economic

86. General Rural Development

The two main income producing crops in the area are coffee, and vegetables.

There are approximately 235,000 coffee trees in the area bearing an average of 1lb of coffee per tree. This would mean on annual production of over 100 tons of coffee per year. Unfortunately only about 40% eventually reaches a buyer, due to the lack of roads, which means that the coffee must be carried to the road head by hand. This could be up to 4 hrs. walk.

87. The rich deep soil andplentiful water of the Unggai C.D. makes the area a rich vegetable producing one, but again the lack of road access makes people reluctant to produce their full capacity because they have to carry on their backs.

88. Activities of Development Departments

The D.A.S.F. has been active in the area but because of transportation difficulties has not been able to develop the area to its full potential. The Unggai Trading Society, a coffee buying organisation run by D.A.S.F. is now in recess.

89. Processing and Marketing

The parchment coffee is processed by the seller. Very rarely is cherry sold. The limiting marketing factor is the lack of roads, both for coffee and also for vegetables.

90. Cash Crop Extension

The economic potential of the Unggai area is very great, but lack of access roads is limiting the growth. The coffee production in the area could be tripled without further plantings by careful management and the use of fertilizers and

weed killers. If there was greater road access a greater percentage of the crop would find its way to market. Vegetable production could be greatly increased and because of the quality a ready market could be found in coastal towns.

91. Cattle production could be put on an economic basis if there was road access. At the moment the projects are stagnant due to the difficulties of providing D.A.S.F. supervision. Another factor is that the beasts must be walked to the slaughter house, thereby losing condition and value.

92. Passionfruit production is an area of great potential. At the present time Cottees are publicising and encouraging passionfruit planting and it is hoped and expected that this crop will become a large income earner for the area. Its earning potential is favourably comparable with coffee and requires less work than coffee.

93. Non Indigenous Development

There is no non-indigenous development in the area.

Social

94. Education

Approximately 50% of male children in the 6-15 years age group and over 12% of female children within this age group are attending school. This is a very encouraging figure and reflects the value the people place on education. This represents over 300 boys and over 70 girls. While it is difficult to convince the people of the value of sending girls to school the figure of over 12% is considered good.

95. There are seven schools in the area (as detailed in Area Study). All Mission Schools.

96. Of the 186 employed persons listed, it is considered that nine of these probably completed their Intermediate Certificate and 42 of them probably completed Standard 6. It is estimated that 83 of the employed persons had formal training in their employment after leaving school (P.I.R., R.P.N.G.C. etc.).

97. Health

There are five Aid Posts in the area, of which four are staffed. The A.P.O. from Famundi-Afomani is at present in Goroka. Information received suggests that he underwent major abdominal surgery in Goroka around September. 1967. He returned for a short while to Famundi-Afomani in February but then returned to Goroka. The people are unsure whether he suffered a physical relapse or whether he has been transferred under P.E.D. instructions and they would like the position clarified.

98. The Yauna Aid Post was unmanned for a large part of the year due to non-co-operation on the part of the Yauna people. A fence was supposed to be built round the aid post area and a ward constructed. As these projects were commenced in early 1966 it is considered that there is no excuse for their non-completion. After assurances and promises by the Councillor the A.P.O. was reposted to Yauna in June, but during the patrol in August very little progress was seen.

99. The health of the people is good with very little scabies. There are cripples (mainly burn cases) and idiots who could go to hospital but are probably better off in their village, where they seem to be well looked after, rather than be a drain on the limited P.H.D. funds.

100. Children were seen who were cripples and it was assumed something could be done for them by corrective surgery or physiotherapy, but the parents gave assurances that the children had visited the Goroka hospital and had been seen.

101. A T.B. assistant accompanied the patrol to the area and gave over 400 injections of B.C.G. It is now considered that 99% of the population presently resident in the Unggai have had a B.C.G. injection. It is interesting to note that prior to 1950 a P.H.D. officer gave most of the people B.C.G. injections but no record is held on this.

102. It is recommended that future P.H.D. patrols liase more closely with D.D.A. The T.B. Unit completed their campaign about a week before the D.D.A. Census patrol started. Unfortunately they missed two complete villages with a total population of 411 besides many people who didn't bother to come. It is considered that the T.B. campaign could have accompanied the D.D.A. patrol (with times being adjusted to their mutual convenience) thus obviating the necessity for the people to gather twice in a fortnight and also benefiting the T.B. Unit by having Census Registers available, showing absentees, names of people and their children.

103. Law and Order

The people of the Census Division are basically law abiding. The major crimes of the last few years have been caused by land disputes, matital disputes and insanity.

104. Land disputes are not common but are violent and un-compromising. I personally would go as far as to say that a fight over land is considered justifiable to the people, almost to the extent of being considered self defense. As stated, most of the land in the C.D. has been occupied by two or more clans during the past fifty years and while men are alive who remember previous occupation the troubles will continue.

105. The Land Demarcation Committees were set up in July 1968 and it is felt that they will by example and induced reflex action, reduce the physical violence if not the explosive moods which are part and parcel of any discussion over land. If the physical violence can be transformed into harsh words and increased resolve rather than physical fighting (which still leaves the land partition question unsolved) then this will contribute a great deal to the maintenance of law and order in the Census Division.

106. Marital disputes and insanity are common to all societies and needs no further comments.

106. The major problem in the area seems to be petty theft and similar minor breaches of the law. These are carried out by young men between 14 and 25 years who are unskilled, literate in Pidgin and show a degree of sophistication. Their

lack of education and skill combined with their reluctance to work hard precludes them from a place in sophisticated society and they are contemptuous of their traditional society. The older generation are regarded as "bush kanakas" and not deserving of the money they earn from cash crops, the younger generation stealing or "spivving" money from them. Becaus few of the older generation can count it is easy for young men to short change or to obtain money by similar means from them. The young men are tolerated in the village until their misdemeanours become too obvious, then they are forced to leave and drift into the towns becoming "passenger men". (Refer Population Dist. & Trends paragrahs 12+13).

107. While at Yabiyufa I was approached by Dowe and Lobuna regarding the possibility of establishing a rural police centre in the Unggai area. Orumba and Nivi were suggested as possible sites, with Nivi for preference as it is in the area of greatest population density, the most "primitive" area and will shortly be accessible by road.

108. As there are six serving policement and five in training from the Unggai Census Division there would be no problem in staffing the police station with at least one local policeman for interpretation purposes.

109. It would be of great benefit for the area for the police station to be established as it was found that the people are reluctant to bring cases to court in Goroka, both because of the seeming leiniency of sentences and because they prefer to settle matters themselves by a system of monetary fines. A competent sergeant would be an asset both for matters of arbitration and to use his discretion in forwarding matters to court.

110. Services Provided by Government and Government Agencies

Services provided are in the fields of Health, Law and Order. Administration, Agriculture and indirectly by means of subsidies to Mission School, Education.

111 Missions: Refer area studey (paragraph 37)

112. Cults and Unrest

There was no evidence of any cults or unrest in the area at the time visited.

113. Community Education

Fifteen married couples from the Unggai C.D. have attended courses, sometimes twice a year, for the last few years. Due to the peoples close proximity to Goroka the courses have had a somewhat more sophisticated content than the usual courses for people from outlying areas.

114. Youth Activities

During August the Goroka LG.C. Youth Worker was in Yauna. Details of his work and progress are not known.

115. Miscellaneous

## A SUGGESTION OF COURT POWERS FOR COUNCILLORS CONSIDERED

115. While in the Unggai area I was approached by a number of councillors with the suggestion that they be given limited court powers. Whilst a somewhat alarming suggestion at first, it is considered that, if properly limited, it could be of great value.

116. It is assumed that councils in New Guinea have at least as much power as councils in Australia and so therefore could impose fines much the same as parking fines.

117. Councillors only want powers for certain limited fields, i.e. failure to work on roads. keeping pigs in the village, failure to help in a community project, such as building an aid post, failure to keep pigs and dogs under control.

118. It is considered that a scheme could be introduced whereby a councillor, on the advice of a ward committee (who lately seem to have moved from the area to the portfolio), or by himself, could issue a paper, similar to a parking ticket to an individual for a breach of a Council Rule. If the fine was not paid within 14 days the offender would be considered to have appealed and the matter would be heard in the Local Court.

119. These papers could be held in a duplicate book, similar to parking tickets. The Councillor could produce them when he came to the Council Offices for a meeting and they could be entered in a master ledger and processed by a clerk with all due legal decorum.

120. Only councillors in Stage 1 councils meed be given these powers and if the councillor is not literate probably a ward committee member or the A.P.O. could fill in the name of the accused and the date of the offence.

121. The texts could be written up in Pidgin English so they could be understood by a wide section of the community and would need only the perusal of Crown Law on the initial forms, which if approved, could be duplicated.

122. It is considered that Local Government Councils in New Guinea will, sooner or later, take over many of the powers and duties held by State Governments in Australia, such as registration of motor vehicles, land surveys and tax, and most other functions which will require a Council to employ a legal staff.

123. It may be a good idea to give the councillors some powers of this nature as, while grasping the machinery of the law it may help them to grasp some Western theoretical philosophy of crime and punishment and not to regard the law as simply a refined instrument of pay back.

PROTEIN CONTENT OF CHILDREN'S DIET IN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

124. While having discussions with leaders in the Unggai Census Division it was found that a widespread practice occurred in traditional society, apparently all over the Highlands, which has died out since the coming of the Administration.

125. The practice was that of eating blood. The procedure was as follows: A member of the group volunteered or was nominated to give blood. An incision was made in the arm and one or two pints of blood was caught in a dish or on banana leaves. The blood was left in the sun and clotted. The Clots were removed and the plasma retained.

126. The plasma was then mixed with finely chopped "kumul" (the native vegetable similar to tiny spinach) and cooked over a fire. The mixture then attained the consistency of hard boiled eggs. It was then cut up and distributed to the rest of the group.

127. The practice was carried out by both the men in the men houses in secret and the women in the villages openly. Whilst it would not have been of much value to the men, except to prolong the life of an extremely old man, as nothing was gained due to the blood coming from amongst the group (there is no evidence that the blood of slain enemies was used). It would have been of great value to young children who received from the women the added protein during their crucial growing period up to puberty.

128. The food would have been easily digested by even very young children, before they could digest meat, and a two inch cube of it would have given them a great deal of the protein so necessary in their formative years.

129. The fact was mentioned partly because of its curiosity value but mainly because the nutrition studies available, advocating the eating of peanuts etc, seem to be unaware of this practice and their estimation of the protein content of the diet of children in a traditional society is therefore sadly astray. The studies make the point that, while the Highlands women lactates both copiously and frequently, her milk is only given to children up to, at the most, four years of age. This leaves the 4 to 12 age group with a protein deficient diet.

130. The knowledge that blood was quite a regular feature of the diet in traditional society would then alter the findings to the facts that only the children in the interim period between Administration contact (when the practice died out) and the time when the people had sufficient income to enable them to buy tinned meat and fish regularly were suffering from constant rather than fluctuating malnutrition.

131. The practice was very widespread in both the Eastern Highlands and Chimbu Districts as far as is known to the Unggai people, but nothing is known of the Western or Southern Highlands.

132. Points of Interest

The people of the Orumba group say that long before the coming of the white man they used to make shoes. These were "Roman" sandals constructed of hoop pine bark. They were used when walking over muddy ground, especially hunting in the bush, to save the feet from being cut by a tree root, stick or sharp stone hidden in the mud.

133. The people of most of the eastern sector of the Census Division say that around 1920 Mt Unggai and most of the surrounding area was covered in snow. The snow lay on the ground for about a fortnight and then melted. Many deaths were caused by the intense cold and the fact that reference points were hard to recognise and they could not find firewood or food. The gound was hard to break up and many of the plants and most of the pigs died. Some people were frightened to leave their houses and died inside them..Mt Unggai is just under 9000 ft above sea level.

134. Possible alienation of Land

(a) It is considered that the people of the Nivi and Orumba areas would be agreeable to alienating a good deal of land to the Department of Forests. Forests have been planted on the north western boundary of the Unggai and a similar type of land lies in the south eastern and south western area of the Census Division. It is hoped that the Kamaliki-Yabuyufa road will be extended as far as the Chuave-Nambaiyufa road in the next year and this will provide access for Forestry vehicles and staff.

135. (b) It is well known that in the Goroka area there are no pleasant secluded spots for a picnic and also no places where children can swim without very close supervision (except the swimming pool in the town which is infrequently full).

136. About 100 yards from the Yauna rest house there is a 40 ft water fall falling into a large shallow pool. The area has large shady trees and is a very pleasant spot. After discussion with the owners they said that they were prepared to sell the waterfall site and one or two acres of land to the Administration for the purposes of a public reserve.

137. It is considered that the land could be bought and developed by one of the service organisations of the town (similar to Rotary Park) and then maintained by the Goroka Local Government Council or even bought and developed as a purely council project. The cost of deepening and putting a concrete spillway on the pool, building a couple of kunai round houses, pit latrines, barbecue pit and planting grass and fencing the area is estimated to cost around $200. The Lapeigu-Yauna road is expected to be completed by the end of this financial year and is considered to be accessible by two wheel drive vehicles in dry weather.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

Report Number GOROKA NO. 5 OF 1968/69

Sub-District GOROKA

District EASTERN HIGHLANDS

Type of Patrol DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION — CENSUS, ROUTINE

Patrol Conducted by R. McILWAIN, CADET PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) PART- ASARO CENSUS DIVISION (VUA AREA) NON-COUNCIL AREA ASARO

Personnel Accompanying Patrol CONSTABLE WAMIR 2090 R.P and N.G.C
SITAK AIYE INTERPRETER

Duration of Patrol—from 27/8/68 To 30/8/68

No. of Days 4

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: R.B. CREAGH, ADO

Date 19-4-67 to 14-4-67 Duration 5 DAYS

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) 1. COMPLETION OF ANNUAL CENSUS
2. GATHER INFORMATION FOR AREA STUDY OF ASARO
C/D
3. INVESTIGATE WALKING TRACK

Total Population of Area Patrolled 311

---

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref: 67-13-8

Department of District
Administration,

KONEDOBU. Papua.

10th October 1968

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA

PATROL NO. GOROKA 5 OF 68/69

Your reference 67-2-2 of 12/9/68

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of

* Special/Annual/Census - Area Study/Situation Report by

.....W. R. McLEAN C.P.O.....to DARU.....

.....ASAD..... Census Divisions.

The village population form is not a new form. Other officers find it easy to fit three figure numbers in the squares provided.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

cc. W. R. McLEAN,
C/- SUB DISTRICT OFFICE,
EASTERN HIGHLANDS DISTRICT,
GOROKA.

* Delete as necessary.

67.13.8

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMIN. 20 SEP 1968 PAPUA AND N...

Department of District Administration,
GOROKA,
Eastern Highlands District.

12th September, 1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

GOROKA PATROL NO. 5 OF 1968/1969 : PART ASARO
CENSUS DIVISION : MR. R. McILWAIN, CADET PATROL OFFICER

I attach herewith original and one copy of Mr. McIlwain's report on his patrol to the Vua area of the Asaro Census Division, together with Village Population Register Folios, sketch map of the area patrolled, copy of patrol instructions, and comments on the report by Mr. Focken, Assistant District Commissioner.

You will note from the Assistant District Commissioner's comments that the census figures herewith cover the whole of the Asaro Census Division. The bulk of the census figures for the Division were compiled by Mr. I.G. Dom during Goroka Patrol No. 1 of 1968/1969; however, Mr. Dom was unable to obtain a balance in his figures and Mr. McIlwain has accordingly balanced the figures for Mr. Dom's patrol as well as his own.

This was a short patrol and the report submitted is quite adequate. Mr. Focken's comments cover the content and I have no additional comments to make.

I would, however, refer you to the comments on the new Village Population Register forms. Several other officers in the District have complained that the new forms are too small. It is appreciated that there is little that can be done to alleviate this situation in consideration of the large number of the new forms that have already been printed and distributed.

Mr. McIlwain did an excellent job on the Marawaka airstrip construction. He is now commencing a new phase of activity in connection with Local Government Council administration. I am confident that he will be as successful in this activity as he was in the work at Marawaka.

O.J. Mathieson

(O.J. MATHIESON)
District Commissioner

(7)

Distroff
67-2-1

Focken.

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

9th September, 1968.

District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL NO. 5 OF 1968/69
PART ASARO CENSUS DIVISION (VUA AREA)

Please find enclosed

i) Patrol Report by Mr. R. McIlwain, Cadet Patrol Officer Sketch Map included.

ii) 'Village Population Register' Census figures for the whole of the Asaro Census Division.

iii) Camping Allowance Claims by relevant personnel.

2. The Census figures cover the whole of the Asaro Census Division. Patrol Officer Mr. I.G. Dom's recent patrol (No. 1/68-69) actually revised the Census for all groups except those three revised by this patrol. Mr Dom experienced difficulty at arriving at a balance; Mr McIlwain in effect had to balance the figures for Mr. Dom, which proved time consuming.

3. The Vua area patrolled was previously administered by Bundi Patrol Post, Madang District. Last years Census Revision by Goroka censused the people at Lunipe Rest House but as the distance by foot to Lunipe is too far really, patrols in future will census the 3 groups at their respective rest houses. The groups should be included in the Asaro/Watabung Council area this year.

4. I instructed Mr. McIlwain to visit these groups and revise the census there so that he would be familiar with this outlying area early in his stay at Asaro as C.P.O. Asaro/Watabung.

5. There are changes to be made in the Village Directory as a result of this patrol. A separate memorandum will be submitted about this.

6. The last visit to the area by D.D.A. Goroka, was in April, 1967 when Mr. R. Creagh, A.D.O., carried out the first census revision by the Goroka Sub-District. The 311 people, while not being neglected, are nevertheless very isolated from the Asaro Valley. I can see no possibility of a road link to the Vua from Asaro (certainly not in the near future). The people themselves are friendly and law abiding.

7. Mr McIlwain's short visit accomplished work as instructed.

8. Regarding Village Population Register forms, it is evident that the forms are physically inadequate in that the squares are too small to adequately contain more than 2 numbers. New, more spacious forms should be printed.

( R.E.FOCKEN) Asst. Dist. Comm.

(6)

(16)

Distroff
67-1-1
Focken.

11 SEP 1968

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

9th September, 1968.

Mr. . McIlwain,
Cad. Patrol Officer,
ASARO.

PATROL TO WATABUNG CENSUS DIVISION.
GOROKA NO. 7/68-69

This is to endorse my verbal instructions to you regarding your current patrol to the Watabung Census Division. Your duties will be:-

(a) Census revision.

(b) Trade Stores survey as discussed. This survey is part of the District-wide survey currently being undertaken by D.D.A. Officers.

(c) Area study of the Census Division. This will be carried out in accordance with Chapter 17(p.155) of the Departmental Standing Instructions, Volume 1. There has been no previous Area Study of Watabung Census Division, but read the Watabung preliminary Local Government Survey Report which in effect follows the pattern of an Area Study. Other departments, especially Agriculture, will be of assistance to you, so do not hesitate to interview officers of other Departments for relevant material and statistics.

(d) Routine Administration matters. These will include:

(i) Inspect, as far as possible, hamlets for cleanliness and hygiene. As arranged, utilize the services of the Watabung -area Native Medical Orderlies to assist you in this work.

(ii) Accept and send to this office Highland Labour Scheme vol. ers, obtaining details from the Census records.

(iii) Refer Local Court matters to the weekly sittings at Watabung. Disputes and arbitrations of a minor nature may be settled on-the-spot by you.

(iv) Encourage villagers to increase passionfruit plantings. This is important and mention the necessary advantages to these people, of having a local Cott. factory at Goroka that will purchase all the passionfruit the Watabung people will produce.

(e) Additionally, refer to Departmental Standing Instructions on general Field Administration, particularly Chapters 1,4, &5; also D.D.A. Circulars on Patrol Reports and other reports.

(f) Make mention to all villagers that C.S.B. passbooks should be regularly (annually) presented to the bank for 'interest' on deposits. There are a number of Watabung people who have not done this for 7 years or more and the bank is enquiring after them

...2

67-2-2



Stay at each Rest House, which will be necessary for the above work. The patrol should take approximately three (3) weeks.

Wishing you a successful and pleasant patrol.

( R.E.FOCKEN)
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

cc:
District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

Mr. McIlwain departed on patrol on 9th inst.

R.E.F.

DDC

PATROL DIARY

August 27th: i) Left Goroka by car at 1400, arriving Asaro 1430

ii)Collected Police constable and personal effects, leaving Asaro at 1500.

iii)Arrived Anegu Rest House 1520 and prepared to stay night.

iv)Slept Anegu

August 28th: i) Left for Kombobari at 0730 following headwaters of a tributary of the Asaro River to the divide of Madang and the Highlands, arriving 0900.

ii)Descended steeply over a poor track for an hour.
iii) 1000 to 1100 followed headwaters of Mimiyangi Creek over wet mossy stones and around steep banks.

iv)1100-1200 track improves leaving creek bank to climb around steep ridges covered with rainforest.

v) Last hour spent in much the same kind of track, but country opening out in garden country.
vi)Inspected House Lines fr m 1400-1500, after which cargo carriers arrived to set up camp.

vii)Slept Kombobari

August 29th i) At 0700 people gathered and were counted, and addressed.

ii)Left for Kempeni a 0830 descending for the first 20 minutes to a creek.

iii) For the next 4½ hours the track ascends and descends five steep ridges.

iv)Arrived Kempeni at Noon

v) 1500 censused Kempeni and Kempenkobia

vi)1630 inspected House lines at Kempeni

vii)1700-1800 completed census books

viii)1900-2100 informal discussions with leaders, who were concerned over their non-inclusion in a Local Government Council.

ix)Slept Kempeni

August 30th: i) Left Kempeni at 0715 descending to river then climbing onto a steep ridge. Followed this ridge until 1015.

ii)Descended to river and followed it for 30 minutes, then ascended to last ridge to the top of the divide, arriving 1230.

iii)Followed ridge down to the level of the rivers leading to the Asaro then climbed around ridges in kunai grasslands for the next 3 hours arriving Mesiyuho Rest House at 1530

iv)At 1600 left by car for Asaro and after off-loading equiptment left for Asaro and Goroka, arriving Goroka 1715.

GEOGRAPHY OF AREA PATROLLED.

1. The three hamlets being the concern of the patrol were formerly part of the Vuo Census Division of the Bundi Patrol Post Area, but have now been included in the Asaro Census Division for Administration from Sub District Headquarters at Goroka. The three hamlets Kombobari, Kempeni and Kempenkobia are situated on the immediate ridges leading into the Central Cordillera of the Eastern Highlands.

2. The terrain is steep dropping quickly to the headwaters of various tributaries of the Ramu River.

3. Altitude ranges from 3,000 to 8,000 feet, thus a warm humid climate.

4. Rainfall would be over 100 inches a year, falling during the North West Monsoons.

5. Lower montaine rainforest is the only vegetation with any real significance.

SITUATION REPORT - Political

6. To date this area is not covered by a Local Government Council, however as soon as official notification has been received they will be included in the Asaro Watabung L G C, their membership b coming effective at the next elections at the end of the year. The people appear anxious to join the Council, their prestige having been diminished by close hamlets being formed into the Bundi Local Government Council, leaving them the only group in the immediate area without a Council

Their interest in Local Government is intense, however I am loath to believe that the people really appreciate to abstract value of Local Govern t. but believe, they are suffering from the belief that they have been forgotten, hencetheir constantly reassuring the patrol of their high level of sophistication

8. As the area is one of low economic potential it will be difficult for th Asaro Watabung Council to maintain sustained interest amoungst these people, not only because of lack of contact with the Council's work but b cause after the intial regain of status of their inclusion in a Council (realizable) the Council will not be abl to practically demonstrate it's effectiveness to the people, other than in welfa e fields.

9. The Luluai's and Tul Tul's are reasonable;

Kombobari, Bilakowi, official Luluai is aged and is losing control to the younger generation
Kaemangukari, unofficial Tul Tul appointed by people is the main force in the village.

Kempeni
Cange, official Luluai lacks personality to really lead.
Sambau, official Tul Tul is intelligent and seems to be the present headman.
Akia, previously Luluai, still maintains a good following although getting a little old.
Yifilu, an apparent leader of a large family line has some good support, and in future will probably ascert himself.

Kempenkobia
Molimba, official Luluai, only recently appointed.
Mambu, previous Luluai still having respect of people

10. It appears the people are ware of the House of Assembly after the recent elections, and appreciate it's authority and benefits.

11. Their understanding of prefe ential voting is fair, being able to unders and the marking of 1,2,3, however I doubt if they can fully understand the mechanics of the system being, unable to grasp the counting procedure.

Economic

12. The areas economic potential is low, and relies on betel nut sales at the Goroka and Asaro markets. It is doubtful, owing to poor access routes to major centres, whether any real comodity could be explo ted commerc ally..

13. There are no Trade Stores in the area.

Social

14. No children attend school from this area.

15. Health is sound, with no cases of poor skin or similar complaints being noticed. The hamlets inspected were clean, adequately fenced against intrusion by pigs, and with clean and deep toilets.

16. No Missionary is resid nt in the area, but a travelling evangelist pays spasmodic visits to the area.

AREA STUDY

17. During patrol I gathered material for an Area Study, however this material will be held over for inclusion in a study of the complete Asaro Census Division I will undertake in October.

(2)

SURVEY OF WALKING TRACK

18. Walking times;

-- Anegu to Kombobari 6 hours
-- Kombobari to Kempeni 5 hours --- see attached map.
-- Kempeni to Mesiyuho 8 hours

Anegu to Top of Divide - 2 hours.

Walking is fairly easy with gentle climbing for the first hour, then descending into the headwaters of the Asaro, walking along them until the final 200 feet to the top of the divide. The track is basically clay the topsoil, except for the rocky stream bed.

Top of Divide to Kombobari. - 4 hours

The track descends steeply into the headwaters of Mimiyangi creek, crossing rock facesand landslides for the first half hour. The track then follows the creek bed of greasy, mossy rocks, and rough off shoots onto the steep banks of the creek, after about two hours the track climbs over a point of several hundred feet then drops again into the river, for about 10 minutes. The track then starts to impreve contouring the ridges through old gardens and over track covered with forest, but in usable condition.

Kombobari to Kempeni - 5 hours

After an intial 20 minute descent to the river a fair track under the rainforest cover leads over five long and steep ridges to the hamlet.

Kempeni to Mesiyuho 8 hours

After an initial ¼ hour descent to cross the river a good track under rainforest follows a long gradually climbing ridge for 2¾ hours. For half an hour there is a descent to a river which is followed. Then for the next 2 hours one climbs again to reach the top of the divide. After reaching the top, the country opens in to the Asaro valley with thentrack following ridges or contouring them until a 10 minute climb to the Mesiyuho Rest House. The track is excellent in this 3 hour walk, being mainly through Kunai Country.

19. It appears the patrol took the most satisfactory route, at the right time of the year. At present the track is dry, but after rain leeches will prove a nuisance.

20. It will be noted the patrol did not visit Kempenkobia, the hamlet being censused at Kempeni. Kempenkobia is not shown on maps and I was assured it was close to Kempeni. However on arrival it was found to be at least 4½ hours walk from Kempeni, and as their is no round route 4½ hours back to Kempeni. The hamlet now has a Rest House, and it would be worth bearing in mind that future officers should visit the hamlet.

21. Resettlement was mentioned to village officials, however this was not encouraged as the people were concerned that if they moved neighbours would encroach upon their land. It would also be necessary to construct an entire new House Line, and to do this cut into virgin rainforest. However in the not too distant future, the House line may move to within about 2 hours walking distance of Kempeni.

CONCLUSION

22. During the patrol a permanant line of carriers was used, the area having a sparse population, and, as the walking is long and hard it would be advisable to use a large carrier line with a good number of "change men"

All Patrol personnel conducted themselves satisfactorily.

R. McIlwain, Cadet Patrol Officer.

PART ASARO C.D.
formerly Vua C.D. of Bundi

Map drawn from memory
at 2½ miles an 1"

MADANG D.

KEMPENKOBIA pop 37
4½ hrs from
KEMPENI

KOMBODAR
pop 156

0600
0700
0800
0900
1000
1100
1200
1300
1400
1500
1600
1700
1800
1900
0500
0400
0300
0200

KEMPENI pop 118

BOUNDARY
DISTRICT

Mt Otto

LOWA CD

ASARO
C D

ANEGU

MESITUHO

to GOROKA

ASARO

to CHIMBU

EAST HLDS

KEY
PATROL ROUTE
ROAD
RIVER
POINT of ORIGIN
B HRS from 0000
CENSUS BOUNDARY

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

Report Number GOROKA NO. 6 of 1968-69

Subdistrict GOROKA

District Eastern Highlands District

Type of Patrol National Survey of Indigenous Owned Trade Stores (SPECIAL)

Patrol Conducted by Mr. I. GELA DOM, Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) Unggai Census Division

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

Constable LOLOMAN-INAKO

Duration of Patrol—from 3/9/68 To 13/9/68

No. of Days # 11

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : Census Patrol

Date 29.7.68 Duration 29.7.68 to 23.8.68

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) (i) TRADE STORE SURVEY

(ii) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

Total Population of Area Patrolled 6,611

---

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

(11)

67-13-11

10th February, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL NO. GOROKA 6/68-69

Your reference 67-2-2 dated 30th September, 1968.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. I.G. Dom, Patrol Officer, to Daggai Census Division.

A well conducted patrol which achieved its objects.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

cc. Mr. I.G Dom,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
GOROKA, Eastern Highlands District.

67 12 1. (19)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone DISCOM
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
GOROKA.
Eastern Highlands District.

30th September, 1968.

Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

GOROKA PATROL No.6 OF 1968/69:
UNGGAI CENSUS DIVISION:
MR. I.G. DOM, PATROL OFFICER

I attach herewith original and one copy of Mr. Dom's report on his patrol to the Unggai Census Division, together with sketch map of the area patrolled, copy of patrol instructions and comments on the report by the Assistant District Commissioner.

The main purpose of the patrol was to conduct the National Survey of Trade Stores as per your memorandum 25-2-0 of 29th July, 1968.

The Goroka and Asaro Local Government Councils have both requested Trade Store Management Courses and in this regard I have written to the Director, Department of Trade and Industry. However the majority of trade store owners will have to learn by experience and no doubt most will fail. Those that survive or those that are presently operating effectively should be encouraged to continue and if training courses eventuate these people should be given preference.

The Vocational School at Kamaliki has included in its syllabus "Trade Store Management" and in the future these students, when they return to their villages, will be able to assist with village trade stores.

The matter of schools will be taken up with the Goroka Council, Education Department and the Co-ordinating Committee who already have a list of priorities.

(J. P. SINCLAIR)
Acting District Commissioner

(9)

Distroff
67-2-1
Focken.

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

24th September, 1968.

District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.6 of 1968/69
UNGGAI CENSUS DIVISION

Please find enclosed

i) Patrol Report in triplicate submitted by Mr I.Gela DOM, Patrol Officer.

ii) Sketch plan of area patrolled.

iii) Copy of Patrol Instructions to Mr. Dom. A copy was also forwarded your office on 4th inst.

iv) Camping Allowance claim by Mr. Dom.

2. This was a special patrol undertaken in accordance with the Director's memorandum 25-2-0 dated 29th July 1968, and your memorandum 25-4-1 (undated) and attachments.

3. I will withhold the forms themselves until the whole Sub-District has been completed, when they will be forwarded as a whole.

4. The patrol covered the whole of the Unggai Census Division and carried out the necessary duties satisfactorily. The total of fiftysix (56) indigenous trade stores were surveyed. The Unggai Census Division was also patrolled last month by Mr. I. Millar, Patrol Officer, who carried out a census revision and Area Study of the area. This patrol therefore checked on certain instructions issued by Mr. Millar's patrol and took the necessary follow-up action.

5. The survey confirms the fact that most of the store owners have little knowledge about business managerial matters and in this instance only 2 of the 56 owners were operating profitable stores. It is hoped that your memorandum 25-4-1 dated 13th inst. to the Director of Trade and Industry concerning trade store management courses will bring results in the near future.

6. Regarding paragraph 4 of the 'Political' section of the Situation Report, I am aware that Mr. Sabumei Kofikai, M.H.A. has in fact patrolled the area once and visited the people. Their complaint about their former member Mr Sinake Giregire, while justified, does not concern them to-day because the Unggai area is no longer part of Mr.Giregire's constituency.Undoubtedly the Unggai area is visited less frequently by Members of the House of Assembly because of the walking involved.

...2

7. I have remarked on attitudes towards self-help concerning road construction in my covering memorandum to Goroka Patrol Report No. 2 of 1968/69(67-2-1 dated 29th July, 1968). Since then, the Department of Public Works has provided creditable assistance with work on the Yabiyufa road and the Goroka Local Government Council has continued to assist with work on the Yauna Road. 'Self help' by the people continues in spurts and spasms rather than by continuous hard effort, though I consider their attitude is improving. The mentioned celebration at Yabiyufa is evidence of this. The Unggai Census Division is the cinderella of the 5 Goroka Sub-District Census Divisions and must remain so until well graded vehicular roads cover the area.

8. The 3 stores without licences have been brought to the attention of the Goroka L.G.Council.

9. I imagine that the Department of Education will now be giving consideration to establishing Primary 'T' Schools in the vicinities of Yabiyufa and Yauna in the near future once the 2 roads are properly through to these spots.

( R.E.FOCKEN)
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

cc:
Mr. I. Gela Dom.

(7)

Distroff
6731-1
Focken.

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

4th September, 1968.

Mr I. Gela Dom,
Patrol Officer,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL NO. 6 OF 1968/69
UNGGAI CENSUS DIVISION

This is to endorse my verbal instructions to you regarding your current patrol to the Unggai Census Division. Your duties will be:-

i) The Trade Store survey as discussed.

ii) Follow-up action as necessary of Patrol No. 4 recently conducted by Mr. I. Millar, Patrol Officer. Follow up matters were discussed with you early this week.

iii) Minor disputes may be heard by you but send all Local Court matters to Goroka.

2. The main purpose of your patrol is the Trade Store Survey which is part of the District-wide survey currently being undertaken by D.D.A. officers.

3. Stay overnight at each rest house. The Patrol should not take longer than ten days.

( R.E.FOCKEN)
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

cc
THE DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
GOROKA.

PATROL DIARY - PATROL GOROKA NO. 6= UNGGAI CENSUS DIVISION.
MR I.G.DOM

Tuesday 3rd September, 1968.

At 0800 to 0900 preparations of Patrol gear. Departed Goroka at 0930 and arrived Ropega at 1100. We arranged our carriers and departed for Yauna Rest House. We arrived Yauna at 1530. We sent the word out to the villagers.

Camped at YAUNA Rest House.

Wednesday 4th September, 1968.

At 0800 to 1200 we took 20 minutes discussions with the assembled villagers and stock take on 11 native trade stores. Then departed for Koko and Lafiyufa Rest House. We passed Koko and arrived Lafaiyufa Rest House at 1630.

Camped at Lafiyufa Rest House.

Thursday 5th September, 1968.

Departed Lafiyufa at 0730 and arrived Orumba Rest House at 1000. We had 30 minutes discussion and carried out the stock take on store owned by the Orumba villagers. We returned to Lafiyufa at 1730.

Camped Lafiyufa Rest House.

Friday 6th September, 1968.

Villagers assembled and we had 20 minute discussion from 0930 to 1630 stock take on the trade stores scattered all around the villages.

Camped at Lafiyufa Rest House.

Saturday 7th September, 1968.

Departed Lafiyufa at 0930 and arrived Orumbafane Rest House at 1230 pm. Compiled the figures and checked near trade stores.

Camped at Orumbafane Rest House.

Sunday 8th September, 1968.

Sunday observed. We rest and do some personal washings from 0900-1200. At 1300 to 1600 compiled the figures.

Camped at Orumbafane Rest House.

Monday 9th September, 1968.

Villagers assembled and I gave 20 minutes talk. We surveyed 16 trade stores of Orumbafane villages. Departed Orumbafane for Nivi at 1630 and arrived Nivi Rest House at 2030. Sent the work to the Committee

Camped Nivi Rest House.

Tuesday 10th September, 1968.

Villagers assembled and 20 minutes discussion made with them. At 1030 to 1830 took a walk around in all villages within the Nivi area and surveyed all the native owned trade stores.

Camped at Nivi Rest House.

Wednesday 11th September, 1968.

Departed Nivi and arrived Wanto at 1200. It was a big rain so we stopped at Wanto till 1630. We checked a few trade stores in the Wanto village.

Camped at Wanto Village.

Thursday 12th September, 1968.

We gave 20 minutes talks and surveyed a few stores around Wanto Village. Departed Wanto at 1230 and arrived Yabiyufa Rest House at 1500 p.m. A big rain observed so we sent the word out to the Villages.

Camped at Yabiyufa Rest House.

(3)

GOROKA PATROL NO. 6. Diary . Page 2.

Friday 13th September, 1968.

At 0930 to 1230 took a walk round in the villages, made discussions with the people and stocktake on the trade stores. At 1345 our vehicle arrived and we went to the Rest House and saw the opening of the Yabiyufa new road. Departed Yabiyufa at 1530 and arrived Goroka at 1630 because the new road was in a shocking condition.

Tuesday 17th September, 1968.

Departed Goroka in vehicle and took a day trip to Arikiyufa Village. We made discussions and checked the trade tores in the villages and returned to Goroka in evening.

That was the end of the Patrol into the Unggai Census Division.

PATROL REPORT - GOROKA PATROL NO.6 OF 1968-69

NATIONAL SURVEY OF NATIVE OWNED TRADE STORES.

INTRODUCTION:

The main purpose of the patrol was to carry out the National Survey of Indigenous owned Trade Stores. The area conducted this Survey was the Unggai Census Division of the Goroka Sub-District.

The patrol visited various villages and Rest Houses in the Census Division and also general routine Administration and business matters in relation to trade stores were discussed w with various groups.

Geographically the Unggai Census Division is one of the mountainous Census Divisions of the Goroka Sub-District. The soil is rich and most of the vegetables are grown well. The most of the area is covered with savannah grass land with scattered hardwood trees all through the area. The climate of the area is moderate. The altitude of the area is 5,000 feet to 7,000 feet above sea level.

Other comments and business activities are shown in the later paragraphs of this report.

SPECIAL REPORT.

The National survey of Indigenous owned Trade Stores in question - the proposed survey was requested from the Department of Trade and Industry. The Survey was conducted all throughout the Eastern Highlands District by the Officers of the Department of District Administration in Sub-Districts and Census Divisions. As I am a conductor of this National Survey of Indigenous owned Trade Stores in the Unggai Census Division, I observed that the majority of the business men in the villages are engaged in the Trade Store activities. I have recorded the total of 56 Trade Stores in the area. There are 48 licensed stores and 8 unlicensed stores found in the area. Most of them have no accounting records of their business. I have found only two stores kept the accounting records and cash books. Those two that I have mentioned were at Yabiyufa Village in the Yabiyufa Rest House area. The owners were BALILA-MOSOUN and BALA-NOBE, both of Yabiyufa. BALILA-MOSOUN is a landrover owner and BALA-NOBE is a coffee planter. BALILA worked on his Trade Store for two years and BALA just started operating his Trade Store for six months. This two men were running their Trade Stores effectively and obtained a good profit and improving their business. The rest of the Trade Stores in the village, half of them were not improving and obtained any profits. All the trade prices that were set for their goods were equal to each other. The consumers can't see the difference between each other so when they need to buy anything from the stores, they go for the one that is close to their houses. In this case all the store owners are making equal profits and none of them is making big profits or improving. They are not making any competition to attract the people to come to their stores, e.g. where there are 4 trade stores in one village, one store owner set up a price for his tins of fish 40¢ a tin, others think that if they set up theirs to 35¢ or 30¢ they will lose their business so they all set up 40¢ for their tins of fish.

One of the main problems that I have noticed to those trade store owners in the Unggai Census Division was that most of the coffee growers are owned trade stores. Therefore the ordinary people can't find very much money to buy the goods from these stores. In the Unggai area the majority of the people are non-coffee growers. They earned their few dollars from the selling of vegetables and potatoes from the Goroka market. It is

...2

quite a hilly country as I have mentioned in my introduction of this report.

I suggest that if the Unggai people wanted to operate trade stores and interest in other businesses like other Census Divisions of the Goroka Sub-District, first steps that they have to look forward is road. I hope that road is only the way that carries money and goods to the area and extended the development of that area and advanced the people of the area.

SITUATION REPORT.

POLITICAL:

Before I make any further comments on this report I would like to emphahis briefly that the attitude of the people of Unggai Census Division are pro-administration.

The Unggai Census Division is under the Goroka multi-racial Council area. Most of the people have a reasonable understanding of their Council and paid their Council Tax without any incidents.

There are four Local Government Councillors in the Unggai Census Division. All of them were absent when the patrol visited the area. The Committeemen in each village had done quite a reasonable job and in most instances assisted the Patrol company rapidly from place to place.

The Unggai Census Division is within the Goroka Open Electorate area. The people of Unggai have a very little understanding of our central Government and the House of Assembly. Their present Member of the House of Assembly is Mr. SabumeiKofikai of Kapugumarigi Village in the Bena Bena Census Division. The most of the people of Unggai area comolained that their member of the House of Assembly, Mr. Sabumei Kofikai should visit their area once a year and get some of the evidence from them. They said that their late member Mr. Sinake Giregire of ASaro never visited them and helped them in any problems of developing the area.

ECONOMIC:

In the Unggai Census Division the rural economic development is not so effective in the area. I have visited most of the villages throughout the area and had noticed that only one major development is engaged by the people of the area of the Unggai. This devel pment is already mentioned in the Special Report. In the Unggai area only a minority of them are growing coffee trees. The coffee growers are found it difficult to sell their coffee beans. They carry it to Lapegu Bridge and Nambaiyufa in the Chimbu District to sell them.

Some of the european introduced crops, such as cabbages, onions, tomatoes, potatoes and beans are growing very well in the Unggai area. Most of them are used fnrtheir own diets and a few of them carried over to Goroka Market and sold there.

There is about 2,000 acres of hardwoods scattered althroughout the Unggai area. They can be used for economical purposes but the main trouble is the roads and transport. At present the people of Yabiyufa are very happy because the new road is opened up in their area and they are able to sell their products and most of them will be transported to Goroka market.

There were a few cattle projects found in the area. There wasn't very much economic development engaged in the area.

SOCIAL REPORTS:

In the Unggai Census Division there are not many schools. There are 4 Mission Schools in the area. They are as follows: Lafiyufa, Nivi, Crumba and Yabiyufa. Lafiyufa and Nivi are controlled by the Anglican Mission. Yabiyufa and Crumba are operating by the Seven Day Adventist Mission. They are preparatory to Standard 2 level.

The health of the people are generally very good. There are a few Aid Posts servicing in the are a. There wasn't any report of sickness during the patrol.

There wasn't any court cases brought to the patrol. The patrol advised some of the non-licensed stores to buy licences as quickly as possible. If tney don't they will be prosecuted for they are breaking the law of the Government as well as their Council rules.

The last Census Patrol conducted by Mr. I. Millar, Patrol Officer, advised to fix up some of the rest houses that were in a shocking conditions. I have checked them through and everything was in a good condition.

There are three Missions operating in the Unggai Census Division. They are namely Seven Day Adventist, Anglican and the Lutheran. The majority of the people are the Lutheran followers. The Seven Day and Anglican Missions are conducting schools in the area.

During the patrol the men and women of the Unggai Census Division were making [illegible] singsing to Nambaiyufa. The patrol didn't find many people in the villages because they closely related to the Nambaiyufa people.

MISCELLANEOUS:

During the patrol I noticed that the Unggai people are so slow in developing their areas. They are not active like other census divisions and districts. They thought that the Government is going to do everything for them. I have asked them why they didn't build the road from Nambaiyufa to the Unggai Census Division and why they didn't help the people of Yauna and Yabiyufa to finished the road as soon as possible into their areas. They replied that the Government must spend the money and machines to build the roads for them. They don't want to help other groups to finish the road because it is not their land and those people are their enemies.

I have noticed that the new road constructed from Lapeigu to Yauna Rest House will probably be finished by November this year. The new road from Kemaga to Yabiyufa is already completed. On the 13th of this month the D.D.C. from Goroka opened that new road and there was a big ceremony at Yabiyufa Rest House.

These people must realise that if they are to get their area advance like other groups in the Highlands they have to work hard by themselves on projects such as roads and also help the people who are trying to assist them.

On the patrol map I have marked in the villages and the numbers are indicated a number of trade stores in those villages.

CONCLUSION: To conclude my comments of the Unggai Census Division I would like to say that it was quite a useful patrol. I thank Constable Lalamaninako of the Goroka Police Station for helping me to complete it satisfactorily.

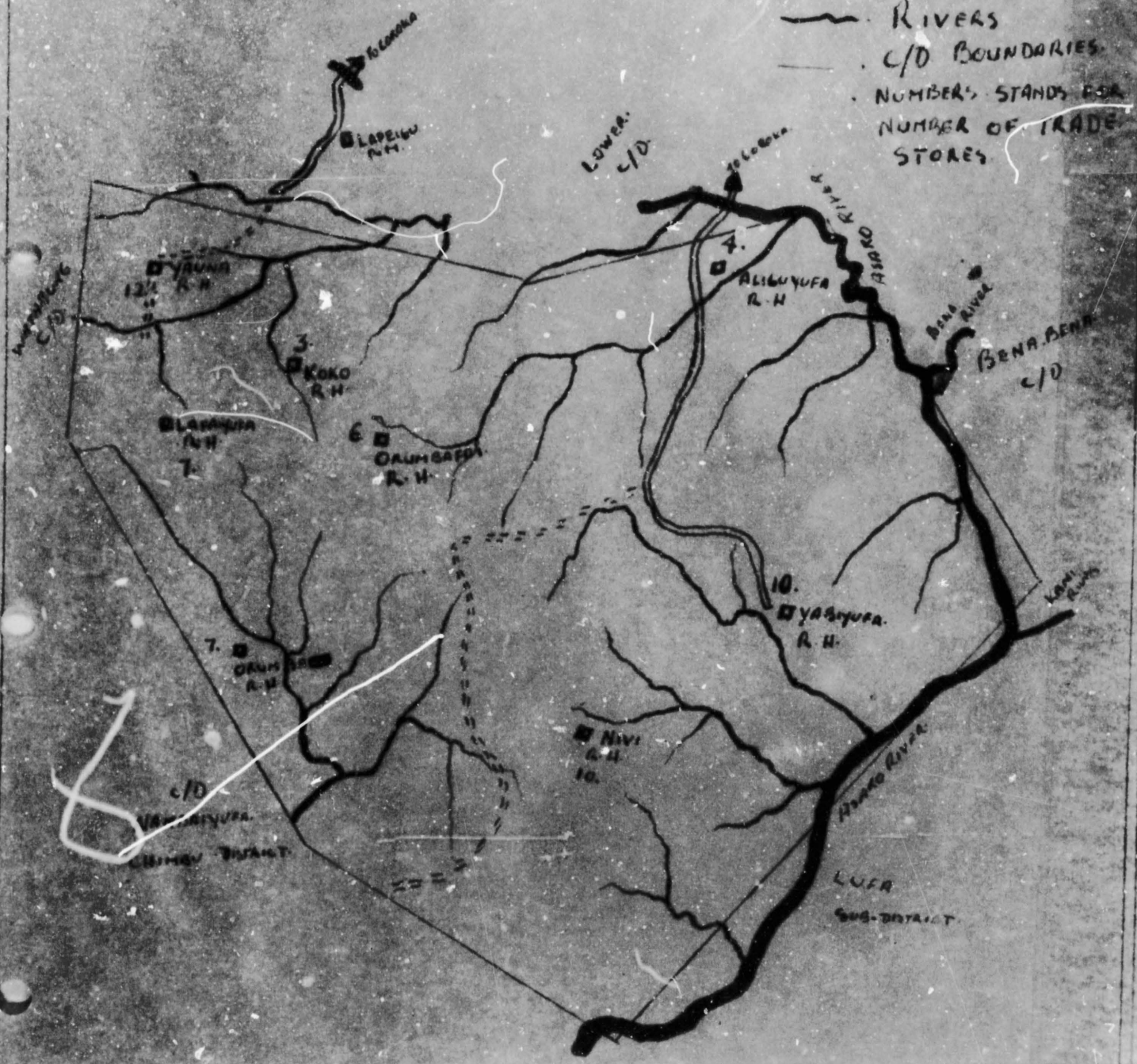
( I. GELA DOM)
PATROL OFFICER.

UNGGAI CENSUS DIVISION
GOROKA L.G COUNCIL
GOROKA SUB-DISTRICT.
GOROKA PATROL NO 1 OF 1968/69

SCALE 2 MILES = 1 INCH.

Legend

- REST HOUSES
- MINOR ROADS
- ROADS UNDERCONSTRUC
- RIVERS
- C/D BOUNDARIES
- NUMBERS STANDS FOR NUMBER OF TRADE STORES




DATE. 20/9/1968.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

Report Number GOROKA No. 7/68-69

Subdistrict GOROKA

District Eastern Highlands

Type of Patrol ANNUAL CENSUS

Patrol Conducted by R.MCILWAIN C.P.O.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) WAIADINGA CENSUS DIVISION Council area

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

YANOPA KIA Interpreter Councillor KOMO

KUNEFA AIA Post Orderly CONST AIKOLI 1135 R.P.N.G.C

COUNCILLOR MOROBA. Asaro/Watabung Council Tyfone Committee

Duration of Patrol—from 5/9/68 To 26/9/68

No. of Days 18

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : D.J.BUCKINGHAM C.P.O

Date 26.9.67 Duration 17 days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) Annual Census

Area Study

Trade Store Survey

Encourage passionfruit plantings

Total Population of Area Patrolled 6,769

---

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

Area Study

D. Sick

DO 1/1/69

(15)
67-13-15

67-13-15

December 11th, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL NO.7/1968-69

Your reference 67-2-2.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Area Study/ Situation Report by R. McIlwain to Watabung Census Divisions.

I desire to draw your attention to paragraph 12 of my circular 67-1-0 of 21st June, 1968 - Patrol Reports Generally. Your covering memorandum should have been addressed to the Assistant District Commissioner and contained information to correct the short comings of Mr. McIlwain's patrol.

I only require a copy of your comments.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

c.c. Mr. R. McIlwain,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

67-12-15 (MA)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

*Department of District Administration.*
GOROKA,
Eastern Highlands District.

8th October, 1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

GOROKA PATROL NO. 7 OF 1968/1969
WATABUNG CENSUS DIVISION : MR. R. McILWAIN, C.P.O.

I attach herewith original and one copy of Mr. McIlwain's Patrol Report, together with patrol instructions, Village Population Register Folios, patrol sketch map and comments on the report by the Assistant District Commissioner, Goroka.

2. Mr. McIlwain's report indicates a satisfactory situation in the area, but his report is too brief. Considering that as well as carrying out a census area study and routine administration, he had also to conduct a survey of indigenous owned trade stores, a longer period should have been spent in the field. Mr. McIlwain should enlarge on such statements as "Attitude to Local Government is good". It would be useful to know why the people's attitude to Local Government is good.

3. I will have the Assistant District Commissioner carry out a preliminary investigation into an access road to the Konigi area and if he considers such a road worthwhile, request him to make a submission for Rural Development funds.

4. You will note from the memorandum attached to the Village Population Register that these had to be returned for correction, hence the slight delay in the submission of this report.

(J.P. SINCLAIR)
A/g. District Commissioner

(13)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams Distroff

Our Reference 67-1-1

If calling ask for

Mr. Focken.

*Department of District Administration,*
Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

9th September, 1968.

Mr. R. McIlwain,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
ASARO.

PATROL TO WATABUNG CENSUS DIVISION.
GOROKA NO. 7/68-69

This is to endorse my verbal instructions to you regarding your current patrol to the Watabung Census Division. Your duties will be:-

(a) Census revision.

(b) Trade Stores survey as discussed. This survey is part of the District-wide survey currently being undertaken by D.D.A. Officers.

(c) Area study of the Census Division. This will be carried out in accordance with Chapter 17(p.155) of the Departmental Standing Instructions, Volume 1. There has been no previous Area Study of Watabung Census Division, but read the Watabung preliminary Local Government Survey Report which in effect follows the pattern of an Area Study. Other departments, especially Agriculture, will be of assistance to you, so do not hesitate to interview officers of other Departments for relevant material and statistics.

(d) Routine Administration matters. These will include:

(i) Inspect, as far as possible, hamlets for cleanliness and hygiene. As arranged, utilize the services of the Watabung -area Native Medical Orderlies to assist you in this work.

(ii) Accept and send to this office Highland Labour Scheme volunteers, obtaining details from the Census records.

(iii) Refer Local Court matters to the weekly sittings at Watabung. Disputes and arbitrations of a minor nature may be settled on-the-spot by you.

(iv) Encourage villagers to increase passionfruit plantings. This is important, and mention the monetary advantages to these people, of having a local Cottees factory at Goroka that will purchase all the passionfruit the Watabung people will produce.

(e) Additionally, refer to Departmental Standing Instructions on general Field Administration, particularly Chapters 1, 4, 5; also D.D.A. Circulars on Patrol Reports and other reports.

(f) Make mention to all villagers that C.S.B. passbooks should be regularly (annually) presented to the bank for 'interest' on deposits. There are a number of Watabung people who have not done this for 7 years or more and the bank is enquiring after them.

...2

Stay at each Rest House, which will be necessary for the above work. The patrol should take approximately three (3) weeks.

Wishing you a successful and pleasant patrol.

( R.E.FOCHEN)
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

cc:
District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

Mr. McIlwain departed on patrol on 9th inst.

R.E.F.

(11)

PATROL DIARY: Goroka Patrol No. 7/68-69 WATABUNG CENSUS DIV.

Mr. R.McILWAIN. C.P.O.

Monday 9th September, 1968. 1100 left Goroka for Asaro collecting Patrol Equipment, leaving for Watabung collecting Interpreter then leaving for Mangiro via highway arriving 1400. Set up camp Mangiro Rest House.

Slept MANGIRO.

10.9.68. 0900 censused WAPUKU and KETERAUFA. 1300-1400 balanced books 1400-1600 visited trade stores in area collecting information.

Slept MANGIRO.

11.9.68. 0830 censused MONDUGU and RONGGIKU. 1100 visited Lutheran Mission school at KETERAUFA to gather information. 1130 left for KONIGI Rest House along highway, visiting Trade Stores en route, after ½ hour along highway the easy and well formed walking track follows a creek for ½ hour passing through 3 hamlets. 1300 balanced books.

Slept KONIGI.

12.9.68. 0830 censused OLTOGANI, RAPAUPA, KAMBIENGGWI and KOBOBWA. 1030-1100 Trade Store survey. 1300-1500 balanced books. 1500-1600 wrote up names of people collected after village inspections by Asaro-Watabung L.G.C. hygiene committee and A.P.O.

Slept KONIGI.

13.9.68. 0800 censused NIKE, KIPIPWA, NERAGANAKU. 1030 Trade Store survey. 1200 balanced books. 1400-1600 discussions with local leaders gathering information for area survey.

Slept KONIGI.

14.9.68
0830 censused NENGGIFANO, GERINANA and LOVARINGGE. 1000 left KONIGI for ATERERO, following creek back to Highway then following highway for 2 miles, doing trade store survey en route. 1300 balanced books.

Slept ATERERO Rest House

15.9.68. Sunday observed.

Slept ATERERO Rest House

16.9.68. Censused INARUNGGUNAVI, KOMINIPARAI and NIMALELE from 0800-1000. 1030 to Watabung base camp along Highway about 2 miles 1300-1430 balanced books.

Slept WATABUNG.

17.9.68. 0800 censused IVAGU, YAME, KONGGIVA and KIRARIGU. 1100-1200 trade store survey. 1300-1400 balanced books. 1400-1600 research for area survey.

Slept WATABUNG.

18.9.68. Censused GAFO, KINIMEIKOFA, LAUNDI, OLTANAGEFA, RORU, UMBANOKOFI from 0800-1200. 1300-1400 balanced books.

Slept WATABUNG.

19.9.68. 0900-1100 censused WAIFO, KONIMEIGULAVORO, KOMIMEILELE, 1100-1300 balanced books. 1400-1600 assisted A.D.C. arrange voting schedules for council elections.

Slept WATABUNG.

20.9.68. 0800-1100 censued KOFOFALELE, NIMALAVORO, LUKUFALELE. 1100-1200 balanced books. 1300-1600 assisted A.D.C. Arrange voting schedules for Council elections

Slept WATABUNG.

21.9.68. 0900-1000 survey of Watabung market. 1000-1300 completed be balancing folios. 1400-1800 completed writing up of census folios.

Slept WATABUNG.

22.9.68. Sunday. During afternoon correlated information for Patrol Report

Slept WATABUNG.

23.9.68. 0800-1200 Trade Store survey. 1300-1400 tarde store survey 1400-1600 wrote patrol report.

Slept WATABUNG,

24.9.68 0800-0900 trade store survey 0900-100 gathered info, for Workers compensation claim 1000-1300 organised court cases for hearing by Local Court Magistrate. 1400-1600 Area Study. Slept WATABUNG

25.9.68. All day on Patrol Report and Contingencies.

Slept WATABUNG.

26.9.68. 0800-1100 completed Patrol, leaving for Goroka arriving 1330.

END OF DIARY.

SITUATION REPORT - POLITICAL

(i) Local Government was introduced into the Watabung Census Division in late 1964. In 1967 the Watabung Local Government Council amalgamated with the Asaro L.G.C. forming the Asaro-Watabung Local Government Council incorporating 25,000 people in an area of 261 square miles.

(ii)Attitude to Local Government is good. Local Government has served to develop the peoples political, economic and health outlooks.

(iii) The Local Government Councillors representing each ward appear to be the legitimate leaders, acquiring their leadership by oratorical powers. All leaders are young and speak fluent pidgin, therefore are in no real danger of being upset.

(iv) However leadership could easily change hands but realising that the present leader is against a large majority of young men being absent and away from their influence. It would be difficult for any younger and well educated person to acquire leadership under the present system, particularly if he were absent from the area working.

(v) The member for Daulo is known by name and has created interest in the House of Assembbly. Only in the Mangiro area, the furthermost boundary of the electorate was there any dissatisfaction in the frequency of the Member's visits.

(vi) The preferential system of voting is basically understood in as much as the one who gets the majority of votes wins. However the preferential system of counting not being understood limits appreciation of the system complete.



(Vii) Political Education. The appreciation of self-determination would be limited to a very small few who had received advanced education or those who had contact with people with firm political convictions.

ECONOMIC:

(viii) The basic economic enterprise is coffee. Each adult male possessing a small plot.

(ix) There are small holdings of fish in the larger hamlets, however these are not of commercial value.

(x) A cattle project was started by the late Bimai Noimbano and a partner. Since Bimai's death the project has survived and 12 cattle still graze in the Nime/Kipipwa area.

(xi) Trade stores have been established in all hamlets. Trade stores support as many owners who supplement the trade store income with coffee holdings.

(xii) Processing of the main crop, coffee, is limited to pulping with pulpers situated in all hamlets.

(xiii) The Highlands Highway divides the Watabung area following the Mairi River, giving access to Goroka and Chimbu. All clans except the Mondo clans are within 10 minutes walking of the Highlands Highway.

(xiv) If the initial point into the valley in which the Mondo clans live can be cut away, it would be a simple task to build a road, following the creek to the Upper Mondo hamlets of Rarapa and Kambienggwi.

(xv) With the Highway the coffee grower only has to get his coffee to the road where coffee buyers acting on behalf of Roka Coffee Estates, Collins and Leahy and the Chimbu Coffee Co-Operative Society buy it.

(xvi) Under instruction the patrol encouraged passionfruit growings. It was encouraged as a secondary crop to coffee with explanations given as to why it was a low income crop. Any persons with queries were advised to visit the European Agricultural Officer at Asaro. I understand that further extension work is to be undertaken to encourage the passionfruit industry by the Asaro Agricultural Officer and Cottees.

(xvii) The terrain limits Non-Indigenous development. Flat land suitable for plantations is not available although access is good. Trade Stores owned by non-indigenous interests are:
Watabung : Collins & Leahy
Kenangi: Bena Stores & Collins & Leahy
Mangiro: Roka Coffee Estates and Bena Stores.

SOCIAL

(xviii) Education is provided to 8.4% of Watabung children by the: Watabung Primary 'T' School to Standard 6
Chuave Primary 'T' School to Standard 6
Watabung Anglican Mission School
Keteraufa Lutheran Mission School to prep.
Just 0.5% of adults are receiving education, mostly through Goroka High School.

(xix) Education inside the Census Division could be improved by establishing a Primary 'T' school in the Mangiro area. At present school age children depend on schools at Chuave and Watabung to receive an adequate education, however owing to distance, lack of messing facilities and the number of children living close to the schools and willing to attend, it is difficult to get any education. As a school situated at Mangiro would benefit Chuave children and Watabung children, the Elimbari and Asaro-Watabung Local Government Councils could combine to provide facilities.

(xx) Health. Two aid posts serve the Census Division. An Aid Post at Watabung is staffed by an N.M.O. and serves 2,000 people. The Aid Post at Aterero staffed by an A.P.O. serves approximately the same population, the remaining 2,000 people being able to seek medical assistance at an Aid Post on the Chuave side of the Eastern-Highlands-Chimbu District border.

(xxi) During patrol an A.P.O. and two Councillors from the Asaro-Watabung L.G.C. Hygiene Committee inspected all hamlets sending those contravening Council and Pig Rules to court.

(xxii) Law and Order. is effectively maintained with the establishment of the Watabung Rural Police Station. Local Court Magistrates visit Watabung station each week. The acceptance of this new judical system is complete.

(xxiii) Missions have established themselves throughout the area fairly evenly.

Mangiro - Lutheran Mission has a school with evangelists attached.
Konigi - Lutheran Mission has two evangelists.
Watabung - Anglican Mission has two evangelists and a school.
Roman Catholic Mission has a European priest and 3 evangelists.

(xxiv) The effect of the Missions in this area is very limited. A period of trial marriage is still maintained and few people attend church services regularly.

(xxv) Women's Clubs and Youth Organisations are non existant

MISCELLANEOUS.

(xxvi) Women in the Census Division are gathering status. The trend toward independent thinking has led to the formation of a system where women under the leadership of a female ward committee ABUTI NIME 56 of NENGGIFANO Village have gathered together money for the eventual purchase of a motor vehicle. Men have contributed small amounts to the project.

(xxvii) The census figures are consistent with previous year showing a good natural increase.

(xxvii) The census books are untidy, this being due to the constant exchange of children and the migration out of a large number of women, who, after a year's trial marriage leave the husband. This, naturally, will be temporarily alleviated with the introduction of the new books this year.

(xxix) 41 volunteers for the Highland Labour Scheme were forwarded to Goroka during the patrol, being:

| | |
|---|---|
| Rapaupa Village | 5 |
| Kobobwa | 12 |
| Kipipwa | 13 |
| Nime | 4 |
| Neraganaku | 1 |
| Nimalavoko | 4 |
| Lumufalele | 2 |

(xxx) The number of volunteers is good when one considers 19% of the adult males are working already and that more money can be made in a year by growing coffee.

(xxxi) The patrol also advised those holding Bank Passbooks to present them at the Bank if they hadn' doen so for a considerable number of years.

(7)

GOROKA PATROL NO.7/1968-69. AREA STUDY

A. INTRODUCTION

1) Watabung Census Division is situated at the Western Boundary of the Goroka Sub-District, bounded on the West by the Chuave Sub-District, the North by the Asaro Census Division, the South by Unggai Census Division. Area is 95 square miles with a population of 6,800.

2. Watabung is administered from Sub-District Office, Goroka. Access for Administration is by the Highlands Highway.

3. The area is basically the headwaters of the MAIMI River, a tributary of the WAHGI River. The natural terrain is steep rising from 5,000 to 8,500' within the confines of the valley.

4. Through dense settlement, close to all vegetation, has been influenced by man. Basically kunai grasslands and plantings of casuarina trees form the vegetation pattern with upper montaine rainforest covering the ridges over 8,000 feet.

5. Rainfall is relatively high at 100", being affected by the North East monsoon. Climate is warm on the valley floor but cooler at higher altitudes.

6. Mr J.Taylor, A.D.O. made initial contact from the Administration point of view. Mr. Taylor patrolled the area in 1934 after his contact patrols in the Goroka Valley.

7.Not until Mr. R. Cleland, C.P.O. established the Watabung Base Camp in 1954 was any real influence brought to bear on the Watabungs. The original area for Administration from Watabung Base Camp included Nambaiyufa which was later taken into the Chimbu area. At different intervals the Watabung Base Camp has been staffed, most recently being 2 years ago when Mr. C. Davies C.P.O. was Officer in Charge for six months. The attitude always seems to be have been pro-Administration. Even now the people are keen to advance economically as well as politically.

B. POPULATION.

9. With no deaths in the under 1 age group and 184 births recorded in the census just completed the neo mortality rate would be low. No real statistics can be given owing to lack of information.

10. The pattern of settlement is limited by terrain; thus all villages are within 10 minutes walking of the Highlands Highway which follows the MAIMI River dividing the Census Division. Only in the case of the Mondo Clans, particularly the Rapaupa Census Unit is there any distance to suitable roads.

11. The Oltogeni Census Unit is decreasing rapidly as the Census Unit is moving back into the Korfena area in the Asaro Census Division. Apparently the Oltogeni people won the Watabung ground through tribal fighting but now claim that with European influence established the ground is secure from pirates and they are moving back to their point of origin and closer to the centre of population.

12. Owing to 19% of the male population being absent working and the high cash income from coffee the Watabung males are reluctant to work under the Higaland Labour Scheme. Village leaders are also against youth participation with the Highland Labour Scheme, not wanting the young men to come under outside influence.

...2

C. SOCIAL GROUPINGS.

| Social Group | CENSUS UNITS |
|---|---|
| KOMTGARIGA | GIFAVAGUFA, LAUNDI, GAFO, KINDEIMOROFA, KOFOFALAVOKO, KONONGGIVA. |
| KEMAINGE | GERINAFA, LOVARINGGE, NENGGIFANO. |
| KOMONGGU | KORUWAGU, INANUNGGUNAVI, IVAGU, KIRARIGU, KOMUNIPARAI. |
| MONDO | KAMBIENGGWI, KOBOBWA, RAPAUPA, OLTOGANI. |
| ONA KETO | NERAGANKKU, NIME, NONDUGU, WAPUKU, RONGGIKU? KETERAUFA, KIPIPWA. |
| YANOFEI | NIMALAVOKO, LUMUFALELE, WAIFO, KOFAFALELE, KONIMEIGULAVOKO, KONIMEIGULELE. |

13. The functional social unit is the exogamous, polygamous patrilocal extended family.

14. Very little variation throughout the complete census division can be detected by S.I.L. linguists in the Keto language. The difference probably on the same terms as the variation between American English and English English. The Keto language is part of the Siane language, thus some Watabungs are able to speak Asaro and Unggai.

15. Strong alliances have been operational between Watabung and Asaro, Nambaiyufa and the Yonggamugl. These alliances are friendly and mainly trading. Under cert in circumstances, int intermarriage will take place. However these affiliations are losing in intensity, the area taking a broader group outlook.

D. LEADERSHIP.

16. Apparently acquired through the ability to get people involved. Oratory is one pre-requisite of a good leader. However the late BIMAI was not an outstanding orator but had a sense of business. He was not a political leader but had enough power through his special field to collect enough money from the area to plant thousands of coffee trees, buy three vehicles and start a cattle project.

17. Each extended family has a leader but the following men have a great influence over lineages outside their own:

| | |
|---|---|
| MONDEVEI -LOWAINO | aged 38 -semi-literate -powerful in Upper Watabung covering 3204 people. |
| KONO-SINDA | aged 38- illiterate - contact over 2294 people. |
| MORORA-SO | aged 38- illiterate-influenceon 1191 people. |

18. Each of the three men above are Councillors of the Asaro/Watabung L.G.C. and intend sitting for re-election during the October elections.

19. It appears that all present Councillors are legitimate leaders.

E. LAND TENURE AND USES

20. Land inheritance is patrilocal, this also applies to the adopted sons who have the same rights as blood sons. Land is not inherited until the marriage of the inheritor. Land rights were previously defined by figthing and then split amongst clan giving rights to certain persons. The owner of the land has final say in who gets what and how much.

21. No indigines own land by title.

22. Usually plantings are individually owned and if the ground is owned by various persons and a business undertaking uses their land the people who own the land have claim to profits even if they don't contribute work value.

F. LITERACY.

23. Schools:

| Village | Type | Standard | PUPILS Female | male |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| KETERAUFA | Lutheran Mission | St. 1 | 10 | 22 |
| | | St. 2 | 16 | 13 |
| | | Prep | 8 | 7 |
| WATABUNG | Primary 'T' | St.1 | 20 | 11 |
| | | St.2 | 23 | 1: |
| | | St.3 | 25 | 10 |
| | | St.4 | 28 | 10 |
| | | St.5 | 10 | 12 |
| WATABUNG | Anglican Mission | St.1 | - | 11 |
| | | St.2 | - | 11 |

24. No accurate figure can be given for number of people literate owing to absent workers. An estimate is
English 27 females - 22 males
Pidgin 60 females - 168 males
26 girls - 20 boys
Semiliterate pidgin 10 females 15 males.

25. EMINGEI MONDWAI, known as ROBERT KAPO 26 of NIMALAVOKO Village is the only person to have received higher education. KAPO is in charge of D.A.S.F. at LUFA, E.H.D.

26. Those who are now receiving higher education are:
SIBOTI-AORA - LUMAFALELE Village aged 16 years-Mission School WEWAK.
IRAPARI-AFUMANI " " aged 14 years-Govt.School MORESBY.

27. Radios provide the only source for getting information of news value. There is at least one radio in each hamlet with about 50 radios throughout the Census Division. Newspapers are not common.

G. STANDARD OF LIVING

28. Housing is pitpit blind and kunai roof. Now about 25% of houses are lifted off the ground, some having iron roofing. The square house is the standard type of housing.

29. Except for a small percentage of older people, clothing is worn by everyone.

30. European saucepans, spoons, pots, kerosene lamps and drums and buckets are the basic European artifacts being used.

31. Staple diet consists sweet potato, taro and corn. However this diet has been supplemented by introduced crops consisting lettuce, tomato, potato, cabbage and by the purchase of tinned fish, meat rice, salt and sugar. 50¢ per person per month would be spent at Trade Stores.

32. No organised community gathering or organised sport exists outside of schools.

H. SCHOOLS.

| 33. Mission | Village | Staff | Services Associating Gr |
|---|---|---|---|
| Lutheran | Keteraufa | 3 indig teachers | Education refer p.33 |
| Lutheran | | 1 indig evang. | Services Sundays |
| Lutheran | Nime | 2 indig. evangelists | Services |
| Anglican | Watabung | 2 indig teachers | Education refer p.33 |
| | | 1 indig, evang. | Services |
| | | 1 European priest | Services. |
| Roman Catholic | KONGOMIKA | 2 indig, evang. | baptizing. |

...4

(4)

34. Approximately 50-100 attend regular Sunday services. The majority of the people associate themselves with the Anglican Mission Watabung and the Lutheran Mission Kefereufa, this is probably being due to the schooling facilities provided at these centres. Little effort has been made in altering the customary polygamy of these people or the apparent trial marriage going on between young people.

I. NON INDIGENES

35. The only non-indigenes outside the Roman Catholic priest at KONGONGIVA are two Summer Institute Linguistics linguists living at YAME. Over the past 8 years they have learnt the vernacular and are now translating the Bible.

36. Although access for marketing produce is satisfactory the terrain has limited any non-indigenous plantation development.

J. COMMUNICATIONS.

37. The area has access to Goroka and Mt. Hagen by a major trunk road. The Highlands Highway divides the area following the MAIRI River providing an all weather link to major Highland centres.

38. The Kerefaufa hamlet is linked by a secondary road to the Highway.

39. With these two roads all villages are within 10 minute walking distance of the Highlands Highway except the Mondo Clans, particularly the villages of Rapaupa and Kambienggwi. If supervision and assistance were given, the building of the road would be quite feasible. Difficulty would be digging away enough of a point going down to the river so as to be able to enter the valley then follow the river. This road would give better access to 1200 people.

40. There are no airstrips and no possibility of building any.

K. TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILL.

41. Skilled persons include: Storemen :7; Drivers: 4
There are two Aid Post Orderlies and 10 school teachers resident in the Watabung Census Division.

L. STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT

42. Local Government was introduced in late 1964 with the formation of the Watabung Local Government Council. Since then the people have looked upon the development of the Watabung Census Division as a whole rather than within their own grouping. With the amalgamation of the Watabung and Asaro Councils the peoples outlook for the political and economic development should expand.

43. Without the Local Government stage it would have been difficult for the Watabung people to have understood the procedure of a democratic meeting. Those men regarded as the main powers [redacted] in the Census Division are those Councillors who address the meetings whether or not they gain anything by frequent addresses.

44. With the recent House of Assembly elections and the Council elections to be held during October interest through involvment is high and attitude towards the system good.

45. Missionaries are easily accepted as they contribute to the Society either by schooling or religious instruction.

...5

46. The Administration has always been accepted in this area, the people being able to appreciate the stabilizing influence it has provided. With other departments increasing their effort in Watabung the work load on D.D.A. is lessening although the Patrol is still used as an outlet for the many frustrations stagnant in the various communities.

47. Non-indigenous people are not living in any numbers in the Census Division and attitudes are only formed by hearsay. Truck drivers, both indigenous and non-indigenous have not got the trust of the people. At present the A.D.C. Chuave is investigating an assault on a driver close to the boundary of the Eastern Highlands and Chimbu Districts after a truck ran off the road.

48. Robert KAPO is the only person by knowledge that has been to Australia from Watabung. During his stay he underwent business training.

49. Basically the area is economically dependent upon coffee. The area has 370,000 native trees and 90,000 immature trees. It is estimated that there will be a harvest of worth 89,000 dollars.

50. Passionfruit, although introduced at one stage has been ignored by the local population. Steps are now being taken by Cottees to re-encourage plantings by giving seedlings to the people. However over the past 12 months only $80 was earned through pasionfruit.

51. One cattle project was started by the late BIMAI. Originally 30 stock were grazed by natives in the Konigi area but since BIMAI's death the number has fallen to 17.

52. There are no market gardens in the area, however three markets are operating twice a week inside the Census Division. Internal turnover for the sale of produce would probably be $20,000

53. Total wage earning from 559 Watabung people away at work inside or outside the Census Division would be $31,000. Other cash earnings outside those already mentioned couldnot be very high as there are not entrepreneurs outside coffee buyers who would need to employ casual labour and therefore $700 would be earned by casual labour.

54. No official co-operatives or societies are operational by the Watabungs.

55. Opportunities for indigenous and non-indigenous entrepreneurs are limited to coffee buying, trade stores and P.M.V. owners or cattle and coffee growing for primary producers.

56. Businessmen.

Roka Coffee Estates - coffee buying/trade stores-Local staff emp.
Collins & Leahy - " " " " " " "
Bena Stores - Trade Stores " " "
Chimbu Coffee Co-Operative - Coffee buying " " "

57. Primary Producers.

Bimai Estate - cattle and coffee - family employed as staff.

58. Although there are 40 (forty) indigenous owned trade stores and several P.M.V. owners, the amount of profit made from these businesses would not warrant them being termed outstanding.

59. A tax rate of $8.00 per annum has been imposed on the

Watabung people by the Asaro/Watabung Local Government Council. This has been paid with very few defaulters.

60. Average per capita income would be $28 per head, composite of:

| | |
|---|---|
| Coffee trees | $9,000 |
| Passionfruit | 0 |
| Market vegetables | 20,000 |
| Wages | 81,000 |
| Profit of 40 trade stores | 3,800. |

61. It will be noted that the wages per capita income is high. This is largely due to the large number of Watabungs working and earning high wages. This estimate is not entirely accurate but it should provide a reasonable pointer. Any per capita income would be uniform throughout the Division.

62. Marketing facilities as discussed in Section K are good with good road access to major centres. This has allowed for the development of the highly competitive coffee buyers each week day. Passionfruit is also collected by Cottees with trucks operating from Goroka.

## M. POSSIBILITY OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY

63. With a population of 76 to the square mile Watabung is heavily populated. Therefore increases in coffee plantings would probably not be an entirely satisfactory procedure, this together with the fact that the Watabung economy is dependent on this one crop.

64. Passionfruit as a secondary crop is being encouraged by D.A.S.F., D.D.A and promoted by Cottees. It is anticipated to get the passionfruit industry on a sound footing.

65. Market earnings and wage earnings have disadvantages if trying to increase the economy. Lack of a buying public prevents an increase in marketing and with 19% of the adult males already absent working any great drain on manpower could damage primary production and social structure.

66. D.A.S.F. now have plans to get a poultry project under way. If this D.A.S.F. plan succeeds impetus will be given to an area where lack of ground at a good altitude and a lack of level ground impedes developing cattle and industries of that nature.

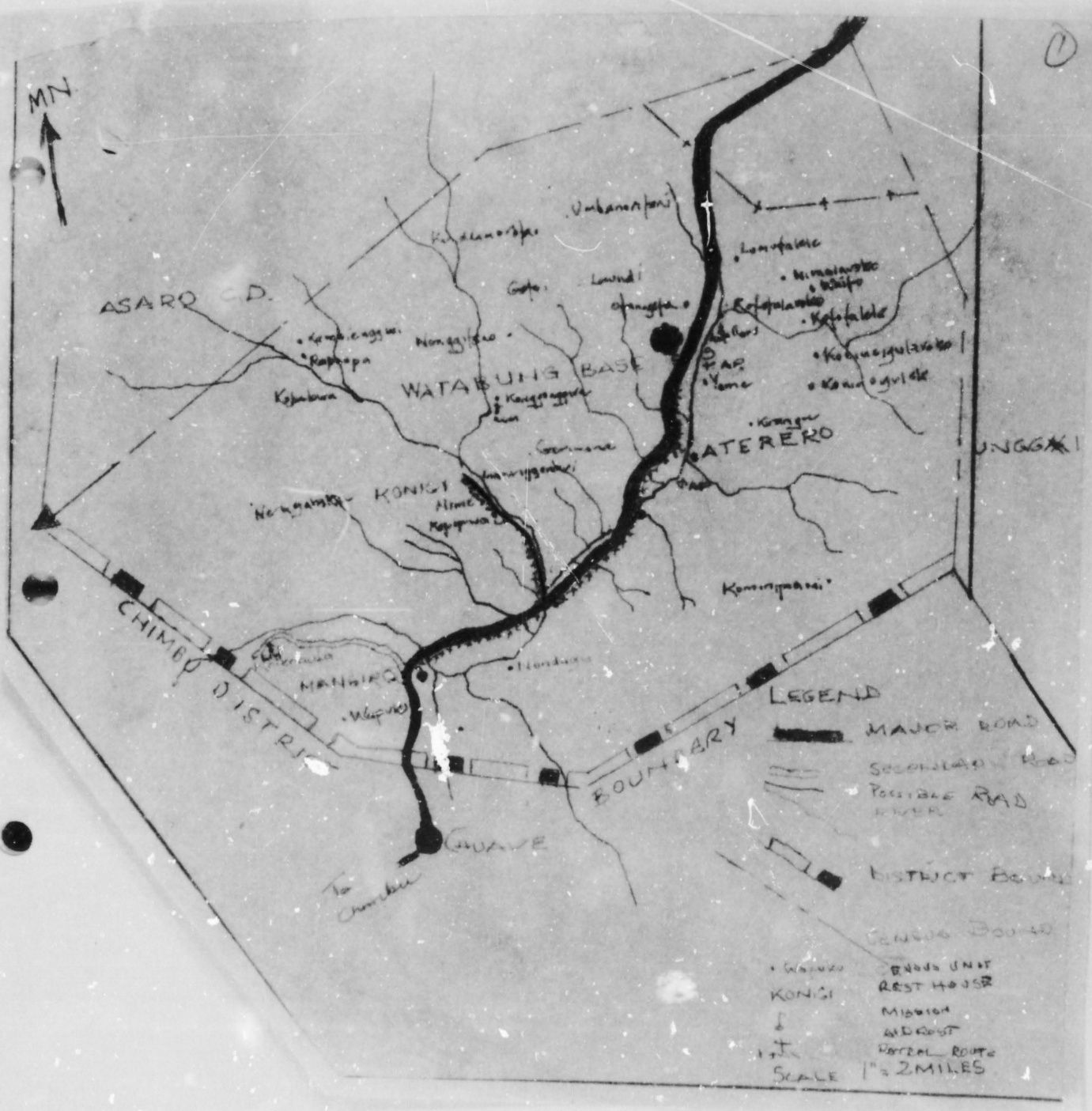
67. There is no doubt these people want to progress. They realise that only by working hard will they be able to keep pace with development. They also realize the Watabung area is not satisfactory for many types of development.

## O. ATTITUDES TO LOCAL GOVERNMENT

68. The Watabung people are progress conscious and any method by which they as a group, can progress economically or politically, they are enthusiastic towards, thus their acceptance of Local Government. Local Government is also regarded as a sounding box and also the right way to try to get schools and Aid Posts.

69. It seems certain that by amalgamating the Asaro and Watabung Councils, the Watabungs will now progress into a position that will mean greater acceptance of neighbouring development.

(R. McILWAIN) C.P.O.


MN
ASARO - D.
WATABUNG BASE
KONIGI
ATERERO
UNGGAI
CHIMBU DISTRICT
BOUNDARY
LEGEND
MAJOR ROAD
SECONDARY ROAD
POSSIBLE ROAD
RIVER
DISTRICT BOUNDARY
CENSUS BOUNDARY
ENDAU UNOFFICIAL REST HOUSE
MISSION
AIRPORT
PATROL ROUTE
SCALE 1" = 2 MILES

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

Report Number GOROKA NO. 8 of 68-69

Subdistrict GOROKA

District Eastern Highlands

Type of Patrol Election Patrol

Patrol Conducted by J.R.BLYTH C.P.O.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) Asaro-Watabung Census Divisions ( Part only)

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

Mr. C.T.Davies Welfare Officer

1 Member R.P. & N.G.C.

1 Interpreter (Sitak Aiye)

1 Interpreter (Yanopa Kia)

1 Med. Assistant T.B. Control

1 Hospital Orderly T.B. Contrc

Duration of Patrol—from 6 / 10 / 68 To 31 / 10 / 68

No. of Days 25

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : D.D.A. Census Revision of July, 1968.

Date July 1968 Duration

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) Asaro Watabung Local Government Council Elections

APPENDIX 'A' Presiding Officer's Report

'B' Patrol Map

'C' Patrol Instructions.

Total Population of Area Patrolled

---

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref: 67-13-32

Department of District
Administration,

KONEDOBU. Papua.

December 6th, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
Goroka

PATROL NO. 8/1968-69

Your reference 67-2-2

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of

* ~~Special/Annual/Census/Area Study~~/Situation Report by

MR. J. BLYTH .....to .....

ASARO WATABUNG ..... Census Divisions.

Mr. Blyth has presented a well written and comprehensive report.

All other aspects are fully covered in the accompanying memorandums.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

cc. Mr. J. Blyth,
District Office,
GOROKA.

* Delete as necessary.

67. B. 22.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration.

GOROKA,

Eastern Highlands District.

15th November, 1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

GOROKA REPORT NO. 8 OF 1968/1969
ASARO/WATABUNG LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL ELECTIONS
MR. J. BLYTH - CADET PATROL OFFICER

Attached herewith is the original and copy of the abovementioned patrol report, together with patrol instructions, Assistant District Commissioner's comments and sketch map of the area patrolled. The Assistant District Commissioner's comments are comprehensive and adequately cover the report.

2. The matter of the school at Kwonggi is already in the hands of the District Co-ordinating Committee.

3. An Aid Post for the Vua Census Division will be referred to the Regional Medical Officer.

4. The percentage of eligible voters who voted in the section of the electorate covered by this patrol, is 78% and this is quite satisfactory.

O.J. Mathieson

(O.J. MATHIESON)
District Commissioner

(10)

Distroff
6R-2-1
Brodie

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.
November, 11th, 1968.

District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO. 8/68-69
ASARO-WATABUNG L.G. COUNCIL ELECTIONS

Appended please find three (3) copies of the above report, accompanied by maps, submitted by Mr. C.P.O. Blyth.

2. Camping Allowance Claim in respect of Mr. C. Davies (his report appears as Appendix 'A') is also attached. Claims submitted by Mr. Blyth and other accompanying personnel have been returned to the originators for signatures. They will be forwarded under separate cover.

3. Mr Blyth's report is brief and there is room for improvement in his presentation and expression. The report covers nineteen of the thirtynine wards composing the Asaro-Watabung Council area.

4. It is interesting to note that in the area covered by the Patrol, only one of the previous members was re-elected to the Council and that of the other eighteen newly elected members only three previously held positions of Luluai/Tultul. (Overall of the 39 Councillors elected, eight previously served as Luluais or Tultuls). From Mr Blyth's remarks (paragraph 5) and those of the Presiding Officer (Appendix 'A') it would appear that these people are not prepared to accept a poor standard of representation although, no doubt, some satisfactory representative fell prey to ill feeling arising from the increased Tax Rate. Greater Council activity culminating in more tangible benefit for constituents, especially those in the more remote sections of the Council area, should in time alleviate ill feeling resultant of the increased Tax Rate. Generally, it would appear that Political awareness is on the increase.

5. The requirement for schools in the KWONGGI area and at MANGIRO has previously been noted and action taken. I shall follow up with the District Inspector of Education and the Council.

6. I have been advised by the A.D.C Chuave, that 74 of the people apprehended after the MANGIRO disturbance have been dealt with in the Local Court, Chuave.

( A.A.BRODIE)
Officer in Charge.

Distroff
67-1-1/42-7-2
Fockon.

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

Mr. J. Blyth,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
GOROKA/HAGEN AFI.

2nd October, 1968.

PATROL GOROKA NO. 8 OF 1968-69

Please prepare to depart on patrol next Monday, 7th October, 1968.

2. The patrol will be to part of the Asaro Census Division and to part of the Watabung Census Division.

3. The patrol will be of a special nature - the ASARO/Watabung Local Government Council Elections which will take your team (Team 1) to 30th October, to complete.

4. Your Patrol/Election timetable is herewith attached.

5. A Goroka Police Constable has been arranged to accompany you to the Asaro portion of the patrol. When you proceed to Watabung on Thursday 24th you will send him back to Goroka and pick up a policeman at Watabung Police Station. Interpreter SITAK will also accompany you.

6. Mr. C. Davies of the D.D.A. Welfare Section will be accompanying the Patrol to assist with voting and other election work. Mr. Davies will be the team's Presiding Officer.

7. It is a full time-table and thus little time be available for any routine administration duties. Also, it is not advisable to carry out other duties during a patrol of this nature in case voters mistakenly become apprehensive and neglect to vote.

8. Mr. R. McIlwain(C.P.O. Asaro/Watabung) will be undertaking a special Road Maintenance patrol during this time. He can attend to routine administration matters that arise.

9. The matter of an interpreter at Watabung for your team will be discussed with you.

10. All Councillors and Committeemen in the Asaro and Watabung Census Divisions have been given typed notifications of the respective voting days for their people.

Wishing you a pleasant and successful patrol.

( R.E.FOCKEN)
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

cc :
District Commissioner, GOROKA.
C.Davies, Welfare Officer, GOROKA.

(6)

PATROL REPORT - PATROL NO. GOROKA 8/68-69. J.R.BLYTH CPO.

ASARO-WATABUNG L.G.COUNCIL ELECTIONS.

SITUATION REPORT.

A. POLITICAL.

1. The Patrol was mounted for the express purpose to conduct Local Government Council Elections in the Asaro-Watabung Council area. No routine Administration duties were performed over the duration of the patrol. Mr. R. McIlwain stationed at Asaro Local Government Council Chambers handled these duties. All courts were referred to the Local Court Magistrate at Watabung and Asaro.

2. Please find attached Presiding Officer's report submitted by Welfare Officer Mr. C. Davies as Appendix 'A'.

3. Local Government in the Asaro-Watabung area has been in operation for 3 years. The Watabung Local Government Council amalgamated in 196? and the immediate Council Elections of the newly amalgamated ASARO-WATABUNG Local Goverment Council are the initial elections. The Vua Census Division previously controlled from the Bundi Sub-District and until the 1968 Council Elections still under the Luluai-Tultul system is now under the control of the Asaro-Watabung Local Government Council with Councillors elected in two Wards within the area, KEMPENI and KOMBOBARI.

4. The general attitude towards Local Government in the Asaro-Watabung area is good. In the Watabung Census Division the people showed a greater interest in the pending elections and greater thought in nominating candidates as well as a more sophisticated attitude in regard to the functions of Local Government.

5. The 1968 Asaro-Watabung Council Elections saw the majority of incumbent Councillors displaced. In the majority of Wards candidates nominated were men with no previous experience as either Councillor or Committeemen. In only one Ward election over the duartion of the Patrol was the incumbent Councillor re-elected. Through discussion with various 'big men' throughout the Asaro-Watabung it would appear that the main reasons for the failure of Councillors to be re-elected are:

(i) the discontent caused by the increase in Council Tax, and
(ii) the general dissatisfaction with the alleged lacadaisical attitude held by the majority of Councillors.

Many of the Councillors now in power are men who have held village official positions in the past. It will be interesting to watch the situation in regard to the maintenance of village law and order and the general efficiency of these newly elected Councillors.

6. The attitude towards the House of Assembly and central government is good, however political awareness of the latter is limited. The average villager in the Asaro-Watabung area is not really concerned in politics above the Local Government level. Political awareness of central government and the House of Assembly in the 'Wetsen' area is at a lower level than the adjacent Asaro and Watabung Census Divisions. With the inception of Local Government in the Vua area, political, economic and social development should be ensuing.

7. The attitude and relationship toward the Member for the House of Assembly, Mr. Sinake Giregire is good. He continues to enjoy popular support from his electorate and is actively engaged in the development of his area.

8. There was no formal pre-election campaign carried out in the Asaro- Watabung and Vua areas. Councillors at the previous meeting of the Asaro-Watabung Local Government Council were informed by the Council Adviser Mr. R. Focken of the respective Ward areas to be re-located and respective polling days in Ward areas.

The lack of a pre-election camapign in the Vua Census Division was obvious moreso than in the immediate A aro-Watabung area. Political education in the Vua Census Division in general is as a lower level than that of the adjacent Asaro-Watabung area. The inclusion of the Vua in the Local Government Council should help to develop political awareness and thus align the Wetsen Group with the people in the adjacent Asaro area.

9. As mentioned previously the Watabung Group showed a greater interest and understanding of the Council Elections. The adjacent Asaro and Vua Groups showed a lesser understanding of the system of preferential voting and their general attitude was not as enthusiastic as that of the Watabung people. Only in the five wards pertaining to the Mangiro and Koningi areas of the Watabung Census Division was the system of preferential voting fully appreciated, with second and third preferences votes being registered on the majority of ballot papers.

B. ECONOMIC.

10. The main crop found in the Asaro-Watabung area is coffee. In the Vua area of the Asaro-Watabung Council area the only cash crop is betelnut which is marketed in Asaro and Goroka. Sweet potato vegetables, passionfruit are other crops in the Asaro-Watabung area, the vegetables being sold at the Goroka and Asaro Markets and passionfruit sold to expatriate buyers.
The cattle industry is established in several areas of the Asaro-Watabung Census Division and provides a substantial source of income to farmers. Pigs, fowls, and fish are kept and provide protein for the vegetarian diet and also provide an auxiliary income.

11. At the present time D.A.S.F. have stationed an Agricultural Officer at Asaro Council Chambers. He is specifically engaged in the extension of agricultural development and the maintenance of existing coffee crops.
Mr. R. McIlwain C.P.O. is also stationed at Asaro and is mainly concerned with the maintenance and development of the existing road network in the Asaro area.

12. Marketing facilities in the Asaro and Watabung areas are adequate, both expatriate and indigeneous coffee buyers purchase coffee and Cottees Pty Ltd. purchase passionfruit in the area.
Vegetables as mentioned previously supply Asaro and Goroka markets and provide a substantial income (auxiliary) to thepredominant crop, coffee

13. The Department of Agriculture do not practice the policy of extension of coffee trees as a cash crop but are engaged in the maintenance and extension of existing coffee gardens. In both the Asaro and Watabung there is much scope for the development of the passionfruit and cattle industries with many suitable areas of ground as yet untouched by any forms of economic development.
In the Vua Census Division economic development presents a considerable problem as marketing facilities are non-existent and the range of cash crops suitable for such a rugged area is limited.

14. Non-indigenous development throughout the Asaro area is well established. Coffee plantations owned by Steamships Trading Co., Collins and Leahy and Roka Coffee Estates are situated in the Asaro Valley and employ a large number of the surrounding populace during the main coffee picking season. Trade stores operated by Collins & Leahy, Bena Coffee Lands, Roka Pty Ltd. and Steamships Trading Co are located in the Asaro Valley and also the Watabung area. Collins Bros. operate a large sawmill at Marafunga at the head of the Asaro Valley.

C. SOCIAL

15. Educational facilities are reasonable in the Asaro-Watabung area with Primary 'T' Schools situated at Nomba, Omborda, Amaiyufa, Asaro and Watabung. There is an obvious need for a primary 'T' school in

the Kwonggi area of the Asaro Valley and to a lesser extent at Mangiro in the Watabung area.

16. The general standard of health of the people in the Asaro-Watabung and Vua areas remains good. Aid Posts are situated within reasonable distance of accessibility in the majority of areas in the Asaro-Watabung Census Divisions. However the establishment of an Aid Post in the Vua Census Division is a pressing need. The Asaro Rural Health Centre situated at Asaro has improved the general efficiency of medical treatment in the area and has done much to elevate health standards in the area, i.e. Infant Welfare etc.

17. With the establishment of a Police Station at Asaro and the previous existence of a Police Post at Watabung Patrol Post, the maintenance of law and order throughout the Asaro-Watabung areas continues to improve. The establishment of regular Police patrolling throughout these rural areas will undoubtedly ensure a maintenance of the 'Status Quo' or perhaps an improvement in the situation especially in regard to the isolated Vua region of the Asaro-Watabung Council area where previously were only seen accompanying a patrolling officer. See Appendix'A' re tribal fight at Mangiro on 25th October, 1968.

18. Missions are active throughout the area. The Catholic Mission has strong influence in the Kwonggi-Miruma area.

Native catechists operate in the area and represent Lutheran and Seventh Day Advsntist Doctrines.

19. No cultist activity came to the notice of the Patrol.

( CADET PATROL OFFICER)

GOROKA PATROL NO. 8 OF 68-69. MR J. BLYTH C.P.O.

PATROL DIARY

6.10.68: To AKEMEKUVE 1400 hrs. Organization of carriers. Slept AKEMIKUVE.

7.10.68: Departed AKEMEKUVE 0820 hrs and walked to KEMPENI. arrived 1700 hrs. Slept KEMPENI.

8.10.68: Elections for Ward 38, 1400-1600 hrs. Slept KEMPENI.

9.10.68: Departed KEMPENI 0810 hrs and walked to KOMBOBARI; arrived 1330 hrs. Informed people of election 10.10.68. Slept KOMBOBARI

10.10.68: Elections for Ward 39. 0900-1045 hrs. Slept KOMBOBARI.

11.10.68: Departed KOMBOBARI 0810 hrs and walked ANEGU. Arrived 1530 Slept ANEGU.

12.10.68: Elections for Wards 18 & 19, 0900-1500 hrs. Slept ANEGU.

13.10.68: Departed ANEGU via Toyota 1400 hrs and proceeded KWONGGI No. 1. Arrived 1500 hrs. Slept KWONGGI No. 1

14.10.68: Departed Kwonggi No. 1 and arrived Kwonggi No. 2 0930 hrs. Election for Ward 17 at 1100-1300 hrs. Returned Kwonggi 1 Slept KWONGGI No. 1

15.10.68: Election for Ward 15 and 16,0900-1500 hrs. Slept KWONGGI No. 1

16.10.68: Election for Ward 13, 0900 -1200 hrs. Slept KWONGGI No. 2

17.10.68: Election for Ward No. 14, 0900-1300 hrs. Departed for Miruma 1400 hrs. Repairs to Rest House. Slept MIRUMA.

18.10.68: Election for Ward 12; 0830-1200 hrs. Slept MIRUMA.

19.10.68: Election for Ward 11; 0800-1300. Departed 1400 hrs arrived Nomba 1430 hrs. Slept NOMBA.

20.10.68: Sunday observed Slept NOMBA.

21.10.68: Election for Ward 9,0800-1130 Slept NOMBA.

22.10.68: Election for Ward 10, 0800-1200 hrs. To AMAIYUFA to inform electors of election for Ward 8. Slept NOMBA.

23.10.68: To AMAIYUFA for election of Ward 8 0830-1130 hrs. To NOMBA 1400 hrs hence Goroka re transport of Police Constable & interpreter; returned NOMBA 1700. SLEPT NOMBA.

24.10.68: Departed NOMBA 0830 and arrived MANGIRO 1030 hrs. Discussion with people re elections. Slept MANGIRO.

25.10.68: Election for Ward 35, 0900-1230 hrs. Slept MANGIRO.

26.10.68: To Chuave 0800 to acquire police assistance re tribal fight between the rival groups (see Situation Report). Election Ward 34, 0900-1215 hrs. Departed MANGIRO 1330 and arrived KENANGI 1400 hrs. Walked to KONIGI Rest House arrived 1830 hrs. Slept KONIGI.

27.10.68: Sunday observed. Slept KONIGI.

28.10.68: Election for Ward 33, 0900-1300 hrs. Slept KONIGI.

29.10.68: Election for Ward 36, 0900-1400 hrs. Slept KONIGI.

30.10.68: Election for Ward 37. 0900-1400 hrs. Slept KONIGI.

31.10.68: Preparation of Election figures.

END OF DIARY.

(4)

39-1-1W

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Department of District Administration,
GOROKA.
Eastern Highlands District.

5th November, 1968.

The Returning Officer,
Asaro-Watabung Council Elections,
GOROKA.

ELECTION REPORT - ASARO-WATABUNG COUNCIL ELECTIONS.

TYPE AND DURATION OF PRE-ELECTION CAMPAIGN.

No actual patrol was mounted for the purpose of a pre-election campaign. The people were notified of the elections through discussions with the Council Adviser and the Councillors, both informally and at the monthly Council Meetings.

Manner of the elections

Below are listed the various following places used.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 23.10.68 | Ward No. | 8 | Anaiyufa Rest-house |
| 21.10.68 | " | 9 | Nomba Rest-house |
| 22.10.68 | " | 10 | " " |
| 19.10.68 | " | 11 | Miruma Rest-house |
| 18.10.68 | " | 12 | " " |
| 16.10.68 | " | 13 | Kwonggi No.1 Rest-house |
| 17.10.68 | " | 14 | " " " |
| 15.10.68 | " | 15 | " " " |
| 15.10.68 | " | 16 | " " " |
| 14.10.68 | " | 17 | Kwonggi No.2 Rest-house |
| 12.10.68 | " | 18 | Anegu Rest-house |
| 12.10.68 | " | 19 | " " |
| 28.10.68 | " | 33 | Konongi Rest-house |
| 26.10.68 | " | 34 | Mangilo Rest-house |
| 25.10.68 | " | 35 | " " |
| 29.10.68 | " | 36 | Konigi Rest House |
| 30.10.68 | " | 37 | " " |
| 8.10.68 | " | 38 | Kempeni Rest-house |
| 10.10.68 | " | 39 | Kombobari Rest-house |

2. One hundred percent assistance was rendered in recording electors' votes. In each ward scrutineers were nominated by all of the candidates for the count only.

Feminine interest in elections.

There were no female candidates nominated for any of the wards. Of the total number of five votes cast the female voting percentage was 46%.

Incidents.

On 25th October, 1968 the election for Ward No. 35 was held at Mangilo rest-house. The electorate included two villages, Ronggiku and Nondugu each of which nominated one candidate. The candidate from Nondugu, Kono Sinba, was the incumbent councillor. After completion of voting it was declared that Kono had been re-elected by a margin of two votes. For the next two hours or so there were serious altercations between the two villages over the result. This was due to the fact that since the Council's establishment in 1964 there has been three council elections in this ward, each time contested by the same two men and each time won by Kogo of Nondugu. Apart from the Ronggiku people having great shame they also claimed that in the past Kogo had put them to work on such menial tasks as repairing his house and latrine. Lengthy talks were given to the crowd by the Presiding Officer and eventually the crowd dispersed. However, it was overheard that the villages had decided to stage a fight.

.../2

At about 0715 hours the next morning 26th October, 1968, the two villages were seen brawling with sticks and stones on the main road just below Mangilo rest-house. The Presiding Officer immediately proceeded to Chuave and returned with Police reinforcements. On their return the fight had been stopped by Interpreter Yanopa Kia. Many people had minor cuts and wounds, the most serious casualty being a woman with broken teeth. A total of 83 men and women were taken to Chuave Police Station for questioning.

2. Following this the election for Ward No. 34 was held at Mangilo rest-house without incident.

ABSENTEEISM

Of the people absent from the elections the majority were of old people and men employed outside the council area. This group can be classified as short term absentees as they will in due course return to their villages.

ANALYSIS OF STATISTICS

| | |
|---|---|
| Actual voting percentage: | 64% |
| Theoretical Voting: | 78% |
| Male Voting: | 54% |
| Female Voting: | 46% |
| Eligible Male Voters: | 55% |
| Eligible Female Voters | 45% |

SUMMARY

The elections may be considered to have been carried out successfully. Apart from the incident as mentioned above in Ward No.35 no other dissatisfaction was noticed by the patrol.

2. Of the nineteen wards covered by the following team only one former Councillor was re-elected. This was Kono Sinba of Ward No.35. This, it is understood, was due to the people's dissatisfaction of the previous Councillors' setting the Tax rate at [illegible].00 per year. Two other explanations were that the old councillors drank to excess and also that they abused their position of authority to gain favours from women and girls.

(C. DAVIES)
PRESIDING OFFICER

8:8: Commissioner, Local Government, Konedobu.
Regional [illegible] Government Officer, Mount Hagen.
Senior Local Government Officer, Goroka.
Assistant District Commissioner, Goroka.

APPENDIX 1.

BRIEF BIOGRAPHICAL DETAILS OF SUCCESSFUL CANDIDATES NOT PREVIOUSLY A MEMBER OF THE COUNCIL

AKIA SAVI, male, aged 45 years. Previously Tultul, then Luluai, now subsistance farmer.

AKEBENKUFAWI OSOFO, male, aged 39 years. Betel nut farmer.

EKIMPO RANGOSE, male, aged 47 years. Previously indentured labourer at Port Moresby and Goroka. Three years as Lutheran Mission Bible School teacher.

KARINI GORONDO, male, aged 27 years. Subsistance farmer.

HENLU KAHAMURO, male, aged 31 years. Subsistance farmer.

SIJAI GANERORO, male, aged 25 years. Previously Agricultural Assistant with D.A.S.F. Now local businessman.

GAHAPE WAWUDARI, male, aged 37 years. Three years as Aid Post Orderly.

TUTOWO POVERI, male, aged 31 years. Many years as domestic servant.

ANGGAI PONOHOMBO, male, aged 27 years. Previously truck driver for various companies.

MURUMBA GENA, male, aged 28 years. Many years as domestic servant.

WONDO MAIANGAVI, male, aged 29 years. Previously domestic servant.

AWUJE OMBO, male, aged 44 years. Previously Tultul, then subsistance farmer.

BARAKOI GOBONI, male, aged 41 years. Ward Committee/Coffee farmer.

ROIVONGGO KOROFO, male, aged 42 years. Ward Committ and farmer.

OMBWA WE[illegible]I, male, aged 46 years. Previously Luluai Farmer.

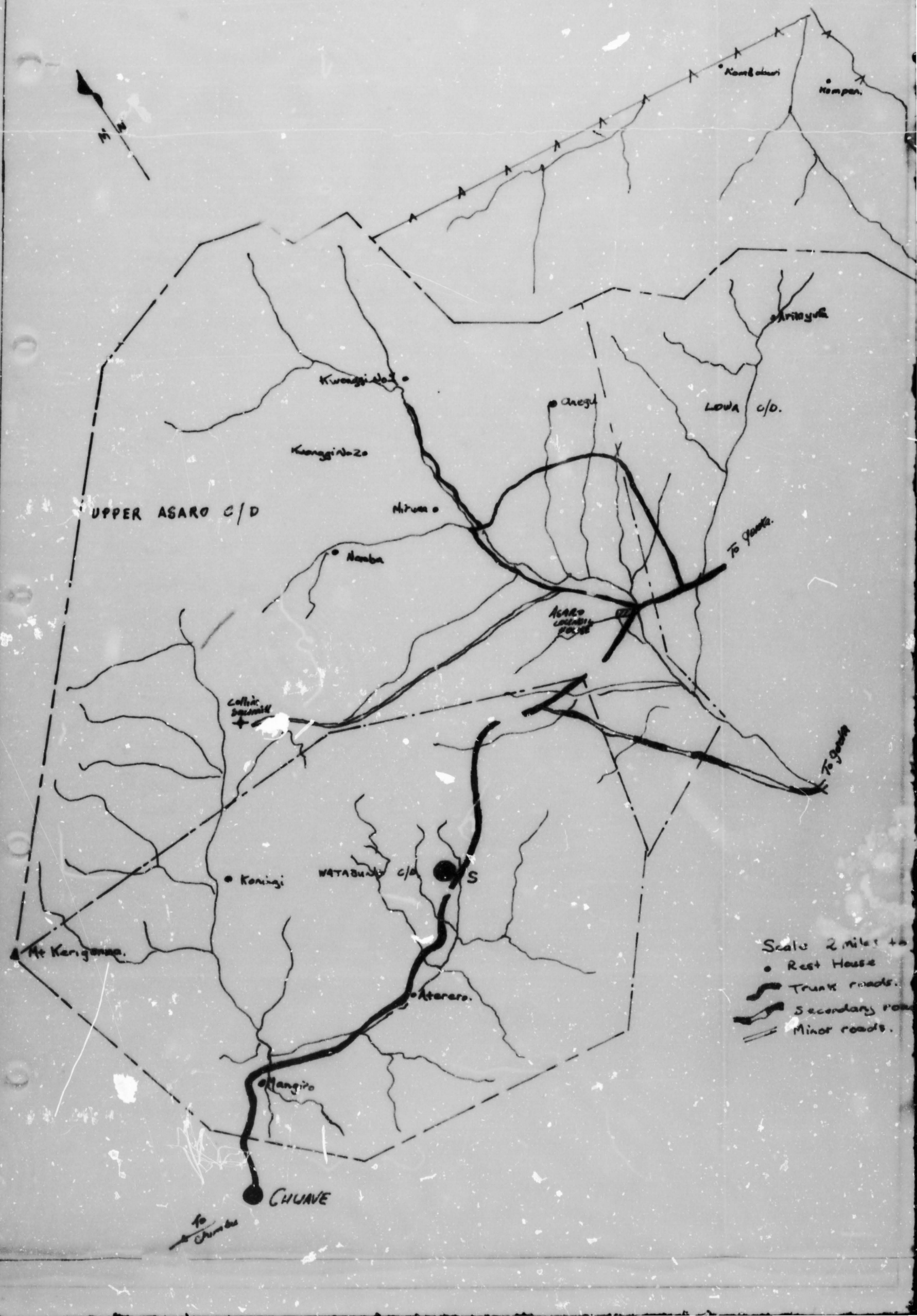
OMBWA GENA, male, aged 37 years. Farmer.

WASIUVE [illegible]WDAUWA, male, aged 28 years. Farmer.

MONDA TAMCO, male, aged 30 years. Farmer.

* * * * * *

ASARO AND UWA CENSUS DIVISION AND WATABUNG CENSUS DIVISION



ASARO AND JUA CENSUS DIVISION AND WATABUNG CENSUS DIVISION

Kombokori

Kompori

Kwongi No 1

Kwongi No 2

Onogi

LOWA C/D.

Nirumo

PER ASARO C/D

Namba

To Goroka.

ASARO CENSUS DIVISION

Collins Expedition

To Goroka

Koningi

WATABUNG C/D

S

Aterero.

Mangiro

CHUAVE

To Chuave

Scale 2 miles to 1 inch.

• Rest House

Trunk roads.

Secondary roads.

Minor roads.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

Report Number: GOROKA PATROL NO. 9 of 1968/69

Subdistrict: GOROKA

District: Eastern Highlands

Type of Patrol: Election Patrol

Patrol Conducted by: M.D'ABBS, C.P.C.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.): ASARO/WATABUNG COUNCIL AREA

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

P.DUNKS, Council Clerk — 1 Member R.P. & N.G.C

K.GAGOLE, D.D.A. Clerk

E.SAFI, D.D.A. Clerk

Duration of Patrol—from 7/10/68 To 29/10/68

No. of Days: 23

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: GOROKA PATROL NO. 1

Date: July. 1968- August 1968 Duration: 31 days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly): Supervise Council Elections

Total Population of Area Patrolled: 14,355

---

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/19

District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref: 67-13-31

Department of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. Papua.

5th December, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
G O R O K A.

PATROL NO. ~~GOROKA 9 of 1968/69~~

Your reference ~~67-2-2 dated 15th November, 68.~~

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of

* Special/Annual/Census - Area Study/Situation Report by

.MR. M. D'ARBS.....to ..ASARO.....

.....MATABURG..... Census Divisions.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

cc.

* Delete as necessary.

67. B. 21. (1)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DISCOM
...grams.....
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,

GOROKA,

Eastern Highlands District.

15th November, 1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

GOROKA PATROL NO. 9 OF 1968/1969
ASARO/WATABUNG LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL ELECTIONS
MR. M. D'ABBS - CADET PATROL OFFICER

I attach herewith original and copy of the abovementioned report, together with patrol instructions, comments by the Assistant District Commissioner and sketch map of the area patrolled.

2. This patrol was mounted solely to conduct the Asaro/Watabung Council Elections and this has been done satisfactorily.

3. If the people were dissatisfied with the previous Councillors, and this appears to have been the case, it is pleasing to note that they were prepared to do something about it. The election of a number of ex village officials is interesting to note after a number of years without them. Whether they will have any great effect on the Council remains to be seen.

4. Mr. D'Abbs' election report is brief, but apart from the sections "Feminine Interest in Elections" and "Analysis of Statistics" adequately covers all aspects of the elections. Both of these sections could have been more detailed.

5. The percentage of eligible voters who voted which, I presume, is 75%, is quite satisfactory.

6. Mr. D'Abbs should indicate on his patrol map the route of the patrol.

O.J. Matheson

(O.J. MATHESON)
District Commissioner

Distroff
67-1-2

Brodie

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

November 12th, 1968.

District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO 9/68-69
ASARO = WATABUNG L.G. COUNCIL ELECTIONS

Attached please find three (3) copies of the above report with maps submitted by Mr. C.P.O. D'Abbs, this day.

2. Also attached to the body (?) of the report , as appendix 'A' is a copy of the Returning Officer's report of the elections compiled by Mr. D'Abbs.

3. Camping Allowance Claims are attached.

4. Mr D'Abbs report is far too brief and generally appears rushed.

5. The elections seem to have been carried out in a satisfactory manner. It is apparent from the report that interest in the Local Government system is high in the area covered by this patrol. Providing the newly elected Councillors prove interested in their responsibilities, much support for the Council can be expected from this area in the future.

6. The matter of 'sorcery' has been noted, however I do not place too much importance on this one alledged incident.

( A.A.BRODIE)
Officer-In-Charge.

Distroff
67-1-1/42-7-2

Focken.

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

2nd October, 1968.

Mr. M. D'Abbs,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL NO.9 of 1968/69

Please prepare to depart on patrol next Monday, 7th October, 1968.

2. The patrol will be to part of the Asaro Census Division and to part of the Watabung Census Division.

3. The patrol will be of a special nature - the Asaro/Watabung Local Government Council Elections which will take your team (Team II ) to 30th October to complete.

4. Your patrol/election timetable is herewith attached.

5. A goroka police constable has been arranged to accompany you to the Asaro portion of the patrol. When you proceed to Watabung on Wednesday 23rd, you will send him back to Goroka and pick up a policeman at Watabung Police Station.

6. Please discuss the subject of interpreters with me.

7. Mr P.Dunks, Council Clerk will accompany you for the duration to assist with voting and other election work. The Presiding Officer will be yourself.

8. It is a full timetable and thus little time will be available for any routine administrative work. Also, it is not advisable to carry out other duties during a patrol of this nature in case voters mistakenly become apprehensive and neglect to vote.

9. Mr. R. McIlwain (C.P.O. Asaro/Watabung) will be undertaking a special road maintenance patrol during this time. He can attend to routine administration matters that arise.

10. All Councillors and Committeemen in the Asaro and Watabung Census Divisions have been given typed notifications of the respective voting days for their people.

11. As I will be transferring to Moresby on 26th October, it will be necessary for me to hand over Returning Officer duties to you on 22nd October. However, this will not interrupt your Presiding duties on the Polling team. I will, of course, prepare as much of the Returning Officer's report as I can before I leave but you will have to actually submit it and add to it the period of your nine (9) days as Returning Officer.

12. Wishing you a pleasant and successful patrol.

( R.S.FOCKEN)
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

CC:
DistrictCommissioner,
GOROKA.
Mr P.Dunks, ASARO.

PATROL DIARY : PATROL GOROKA NO.9/68-69. M.D'ABBS, C.P.O.

7.10.68. Election started at Asaro Council House. One Ward. Winner declared at 3.00 p.m/ Slept ASARO

8.10.68. Elections again at Asaro Council House . One Ward. Slept ASARO.

9.10.68. Voting at Samatoga after 1½ hrs walk from Asaro. Good attendance. Winner declared 3 p.m. Slept SAMATOGA

10.10.68 Voting again at Samatoga. Previous vice-president beaten. Voting finished by 1.30 p.m. Slept SAMATOGA.

11.10.68 Departed for Manto 1½ hr walk. Voting in one ward. Winner declared by 1.00 pm. Slept MANTO.

12.10.68 Voting again at Manto. One ward. Started at 11am due heavy rain. Finished by 2.00pm. Returned to Goroka.

13.10.68. Observed. Returned Asaro Slept ASARO.

14.10.68 Departed for Korcipa per vehicle. Winner of one Ward declared. Slept KORCIPA

15.10.68. Voting started by 1000am. finished by 3.00 pm. Two ward elections. President beaten. Walked to Lunipe 1½ hrs. Slept LUNIPE.

16.10.68 Elections held at Lunipe. Good attendance. Started by 1000am finished by 3.00pm. One ward. Slept LUNIPE.

17.10.68. Two wards elections held. Fairly good attendance. Elections started at 9 am finished 2 pm. Departed for Korfena per Council vehicle. Slept KORFENA.

18.10.68 One Ward election. Winner declared by 2pm. Prepared papers for to-morrow's election. Slept KORFENA.

19.10.68 Good attendance. One Ward. Winner declared at 1 pm. Afternoon spent resting. Slept KORFENA.

20.10.68 Observed.

21.10.68 Voting again at Korfena. One candidate completely drunk. Winner (drunk) declared at 1pm. Slept KORFENA.

22.10.68 Elections held again at Korfena. Winner declared by 1230. Returned Goroka for talks with ADC. Returned Asaro late afternoon. Slept ASARO.

23.10.68. Departed for Watabung P.P.Arrived 1030am. Word sent out on arrival for elections to start to-morrow. Slept WATABUNG.

24.10.68 Elections started by 900am. Very good attendance. One ward Winner declared by 1.30. People of Watabung seem far more interested in these Council Elections than the Asaro group. Slept WATABUNG.

25.10.68 Election started by 0930. Singsing at Kundiawa not hindering attendance. Finished 1.30pm. Slept WATABUNG.

26.10.68 Voting started at 1000. Still a very good attendance. Winner declared at 1230. Afternoon spent resting. Slept WATABUNG

27.10.68 Observed. Slept WATABUNG

28.10.68 Voting again at Watabung. One ward. Started 1030am. Winner declared at 1.30pm. Word sent down to ATERERO. Slept WATABUNG.

29.10.68 Walked down to ATERERO. 1½ hours. Election held. Winner declared by 1200. Walked back to Watabung 1½ hrs. Returned Goroka.

END OF DIARY.

(7)

SPECIAL REPORT PATROL GOROKA NO. 9/68-69. M.D'ABBS C.P.O.

SITUATION REPORT.

(a) Political: The people of Asaro-Watabung Council Area are politically aware of the functions of a Council. They stressed during the elections that their Council was something belonging to them. However any assistance from a Government Officer was eagerly accepted during the course of the elections.

This idea of the Council as their own means of self help is perhaps more prevalent in the Watabung area. The elections were taken in a more serious manner by these groups. This was very noticeable due to a singsing held at Kundiawa during the running of the elections. The Asaro groups in several cases preferred to attend the Singsing rather than vote in their electorates. But any absenteeism in the Watabung area was not due to this Singsing, though it was in a closer vicinity.

Their attitude throughout the elections was one of interest. If anything could be ascertained from the failure of both the President and two Vice-Presidents to obtain re-election, it could show a feeling of general dissatisfaction with the previous Council. An interesting result from these elections was the number of ex-Luluais who sought nomination - many of them being successful. This must benefit the Council in the coming years. A majority of them can speak pidgin english with some capable of writing in pidgin. These ex-Luluais in the position of Councillors could also benefit the Administration. Being the real leaders of their people when contact is made through D.D.A. Patrols an ex-Luluai as a Councillor in a villag would be of great assistance to any patrolling officer.

As there was very little pre-election work carried out by the Administration before the elections, talks were given on the preferential voting system just prior to the beginning of voting at each polling place. It was noticeable that at different polling places the degree of preferential votes varied. In some electorates third and fourth preference votes were cast. This was popular in the Watabung area.

The campaign work carried out by candidates was non-existent. This was due partly to many Councillors accompanying the Tax Patrol prior to the elections. A system of marking the candidates seems to be prevalent in these two areas. On occasions nominees were questioned whether they really wished to succeed in the elections. Some candidates thus declined to nominate because it was against their own wishes.

ECOMONIC.

The main cash crop found in the Asaro-Watabung area is coffee. With numerous European owned coffee plantations in the Asaro area European type vegetables supplement coffee while passionfruit is being grown in increasing proportions. Kaukau, taro, bananas, corn, sugarcane and european type vegetables are sold at the Asaro Council market on each Saturday morning. While coffee buyers find it quite ea easy due to the road system in the area to purchase all the coffee brought forward for purchasing Cottees Passiona Pty Ltd have purchased some new Toyotas recently which will benefit the area due to various buying points being set up by the firm of passionfruit buyers. Therefore with the road system through these areas there is definitely a bright future economically for these groups.

There is an Agricultural Officer based at ASARO Council House Much livestock is purchased through his help and his advice will benefit the Asaro area greatly. The Forestry Officer regularly visits the area and the co-operation he has received has been good. Pigs, poultry and some goats distributed over a widespread area are the main livestock. With introduced livestock purchased by the Agricultural Officer an improvement will be made from breeding in the condition of the livestock.

SOCIAL

Education:

Two Administration schools are operating in the close vicinity of the Asaro Council House, being the Asaro Primary 'T' School and the Omborda Primary 'T' School. At Watabung Patrol Post there is another Primary 'T' School, these three being the only schools situated in the area patrolled.

Health: The people of Asaro are fortunate in regards to their health problems. The Goroka hospital is within easy access due to the roads system. There is a small hospital at the Asaro Council area staffed by a Medical Assistant and four Territory nurses. A Toyota ambulance is based at the hospital which allows any emergencies to be quickly dealt with. Though the facilities are available to the people of the Asaro, this is not the case in the Watabung area. Aid Posts are still the main source of treatment for any illnesses which can be dealt with by an A.P.O.

LAW AND ORDER.

As the Patrol was of an election nature very little normal Administration duties were carried out. At no stage were any disputes brought to the notice of the Patrol. At both Asaro and Watabung patrol posts there are situated Police Stations. They are both three man stations.

CULTS AND UNREST.

The Asaro-Watabung people are at the moment fairly quiet in this respect. However, the author has reason to believe that some people in Watabung are still scared of the power of the sorcerer. This was brought to the attention of the Patrol by the death of a dog.

Apparently the dog was declared "dead" and was then buried in the ground. Two or three feet depth was dug for the grave with the earth being placed over the hole. Three days later someone wished to eat the dog and started digging up the grave. The dog was found alive and was given some food. It died again that night. This act occurred just prior to the arrival of the Patrol by a few days. It did not effect the elections in any way yet many people had witnessed the burial of the dog and it's alleged "return from the dead".

CONCLUSION.

The Patrol was carried out without any undue trouble. It proved a successful patrol and definitely benefited the patrolling officer.

( M.B.BBS)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX A

Distroff
42-7-2

D.Abbs.

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 103,
KOROKA.

7th November, 1968.

The Regional Local Government Officer,
Department of District Administration,
MT. HAGEN.

ELECTION REPORT - ASA'A/MATAUNG COUNCIL ELECTIONS

1. TYPE AND DURATION OF PRE-ELECTION CAMPAIGN

No pre-election patrols were mounted prior to these elections. However, the elections were discussed at the Monthly Council Meetings and sheets of paper distributed freely amongst the numerous Wards.

The sheets explained where house lines voted and in which Ward they belonged. The grouping of different house lines presented no problem or confusion during the elections. Four different grouping was used in these elections to enable the number of Councillors to be reduced. The sheets handed out at the last Council Meeting by the Council Advisor explained these new groupings and benefited both the people and the two Presiding Officers.

2. (a) MANNER OF THE ELECTIONS

The following are the names of the various polling places used:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 9.10.68 | Ward No. 1 | SANATOGA |
| 8.10.68 | Ward No.2 | ASARO Council Chambers |
| 7.10.68 | Ward No. 3 | " " " |
| 21.10.68 | Ward No. 4 | Korfena |
| 19.10.68 | Ward No. 5 | Korfena |
| 18.10.68 | Ward No. 6 | Korfena |
| 22.10.68 | Ward No. 7 | Korfena |
| 23.10.68 | Ward No. 8 | Analyufa |
| 21.10.68 | Ward No. 9 | Nomle |
| 22.10.68 | Ward No. 10 | Nombe |
| 19.10.68 | Ward No. 11 | Miruma |
| 18.10.68 | Ward No. 12 | Miruma |
| 16.10.68 | Ward No. 13 | Kwonggi No.1 |
| 17.10.68 | Ward No. 14 | Kwonggi No. 1 |
| 15.10.68 | Ward No. 15 | Kwonggi No. 1 |
| 15.10.68 | Ward No. 16 | Kwonggi No. 1 |
| 14.10.68 | Ward No. 17 | Kwonggi No. 2 |
| 12.10.68 | Ward No. 18 | Anegu |
| 12.10.68 | Ward No. 19 | Anegu |
| 17.10.68 | Ward No. 20 | Lunipe |
| 17.10.68 | Ward No. 21 | Lunipe |
| 16.10.68 | Ward No. 22 | Lunipe |
| 12.10.68 | Ward No. 23 | Manto |
| 11.10.68 | Ward No. 24 | Manto |
| 15.10.68 | Ward No. 25 | Korepa |
| 14.10.68 | Ward No. 26 | Korepa |
| 15.10.68 | Ward No. 27 | Korepa |
| 24.10.68 | Ward No. 28 | Watabung |
| 25.10.68 | Ward No. 29 | Watabung |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 26.10.68 | Ward No. 30 | Watabung |
| 28.10.68 | Ward No. 31 | Watabung |
| 29.10.68 | Ward No. 32 | Aterero |
| 28.10.68 | Ward No. 33 | Konongi |
| 26.10.68 | Ward No. 34 | Mangiro |
| 25.10.68 | Ward No. 35 | Mangiro |
| 29.10.68 | Ward No. 36 | Konigi |
| 30.10.68 | Ward No. 37 | Konigi |
| 8.10.68 | Ward No. 38 | Kompeni |
| 10.10.68 | Ward No. 39 | Kombobori |

2. (b) Scrutineers were appointed by all of the candidates for the counting of votes. Many of these scrutineers being ex-policemen or ex-Councillors. One hundred percent assistance was rendered in recording electors votes.

3. FEMININE INTEREST IN ELECTIONS.

No women candidates were nominated for the thirtynine wards.

4. INCIDENTS.

i. On 29th October 1968 the election for Ward No. 35 was held at Mangiro Rest House. The electorate includes two villages, KONGGIKU and NONLUGU each of which nominated one candidate. The candidate from Nonlugu, KONO SINBA was the incumbent Councillor. After completion of voting it was declared that KONO had been re-elected by a margin of two votes. For the next two hours or so there were serious altercations between the two villages over the result. This was due to the fact that since the Council's establishment in 1964 there has been three Council elections in this ward, each time contested by the same two men and each time won by KONO of NONLUGU. Apart from the KONGGIKU people having great shame they also claimed that in the past KONO had put them to work on such menial tasks as repairing the house and latrine(his) Lengthy talks were given to the crowd by the Presiding Officer and eventually the crowd dispersed. However, it was overheard that the villages had decided to stage a fight.

At about 0715 hours the next morning, 26th October, the two villages were seen brawling with sticks and stones on the main road just below Mangiro Rest House. The Presiding Officer immediately proceeded to Chuave and returned with Police reinforcements. On their return the fight had been stopped by Interpreter Yanopa Kia. Many people had minor cuts and wounds, the most serious casualty being a women with broken teeth. A total of 33 men and women were taken to Chuave Police Station for questioning.

ii. On 21st October the election for Ward No. 4 was held at Korfens. A late start was made in the elections because two of the candidates were missing. The Presiding Officer was assured by the assembled groups that these two men would arrive shortly. Eventually the two men arrived being carried by some of their friends. Both men when let go by their friends commenced to moan and roll on the ground. One of the men then stated to the Presiding Officer that he did not wish to stand for the elections. The other man SULI NAMO stated he would still stand. Through interpreters, the Presiding Officer believed that some "SPIRITS" had entered their bodies.

It was half way through the elections that someone mentioned that both men had been drinking that morning. SULI NAMO was at this stage sound asleep. The Presiding Officer had a closer look at SULI and discovered he was drunk. The elections continued, SULI didn't vote due to his "headache". On the completion of voting it was found that SULI had won the election on the first count.

5. ABSENTEEISM

The majority of people absent from these elections were elderly people or young men working away from their areas. They

will return to the village in the near future so they could be classified as short-term absentees.

Voting at Watabung brought a few absent village inhabitants back to their own house line but due to the residential qualifications required under the Local Government Ordinance many of them were not entitled to vote.

A singsing at Kundiawa during the course of the elections was responsible for some of the absenteeism. This was noticeable more so in the Asaro wards than at Watabung.

6. ANALYSIS OF STATISTICS.

| | |
|---|---|
| Actual Voting percentage | 61% |
| Theoretical Voting | 75% |
| Male Voting | 54% |
| Female Voting | 46% |
| Eligible Male Voters | 55% |
| Eligible Female Voters | 45% |

7. SUMMARY.

a. The elections could be considered to have been a success. Besides the two incidents mentioned there was no other noticeable dissatisfaction.

The Watabung Groups recorded a better theoretical voting percentage than that from Asaro. This overall attitude of keenness by the Watabung compared to that of the Asaro Groups wasclearified due to the singsing at Kundiawa.ASARO men went to the singsing and did not return back to their house lines for the elections. In comparison the inhabitants of Watabung voted at the elections and departed for Kundiawa.

b. Of the thirtynine wards newly zoned in the council area only ten former councillors were re-elected. The President and two Vice-presidents were beaten. It is understood that the appointment of so many new Councillors is due to the people's dissatisfaction with the current tax rate of $8.00 per year. Seven of the new Councillors are ex-Kaltuis or Luluais. With some of the traditional leaders now accepting positions in the Council an improvement in the functioning of the Council should become apparent in the coming years.

(P.C. ADAMS)

(2)

APPENDIX 1

BRIEF BIOGRAPHICAL DETAILS OF SUCCESSFUL CANDIDATES NOT PREVIOUSLY A MEMBER OF THE COUNCIL

AKIA SAVI, male, aged 45 years. Previous Tultul then Luluai, now subsistence farmer.

AKEBENKUFAWI OSOPO, male, aged 39 years. Betel nut farmer.

EKIMPO RANGOSE, male, aged 47 years. Previously indentured labourer at Port Moresby and Goroka. Three years as Lutheran Mission Bible School teacher.

KARINI GORONDO, male, aged 27 years, Farmer.

HENOU KAHAMURU, male, aged 31 years.

SIJAI GANERORO, Male, aged 25 years. Previously Agricultural Asst. with D.A.S.F. Now local businessman.

GAHAPE WAWUDARI, Male aged 37 years. Three years as A.P.O.

TUTOWO POVERI, male aged 31 years. Many years as domestic servant.

ANGGAI PONOHOMBO, male aged 27 years. Previously truck driver for various companies.

MURUMBA GENA, male, aged 28 years. Many years as domestic servant.

WONDO MAIANGAVI, male aged 29 years. Previously domestic servant.

AWUJE OMBO, male aged 44 years. Previously Tultul. Now farmer.

BARAKOI GOBONI, male, aged 41 years. Ward Committee/Coffee farmer.

ROIVONGGO KOROFO, male aged 42 years. Ward Committee and farmer.

OMBWA WERAPI, male aged 46 years. Previously a Tultul. Farmer.

OMEWA GENA, male, aged 37 years. Farmer.

WASIUVE DAUWDAUWA, male aged 28 years. Farmer.

MONDA TAMGO, male, aged 30 years. Farmer.

MONANO AUREIO, male, aged 46 yrs. Previously a Tultul. Farmer.

YAUUREI YATURA, male, aged 46 years. Ward Committee.

SULI NAMA, male, aged 41 years. Previously a Luluai.

GIRUPE MORO, Male, aged 45 years. Farmer.

IHURO WAWEI, male, aged 46 years. Prev. a luluai. Cannot speak pidgin.

MOMBA OMBO, male, aged 47 years. Previously a tultul now a farmer.

NIMU ORUTARU, male, aged 30 years. Farmer.

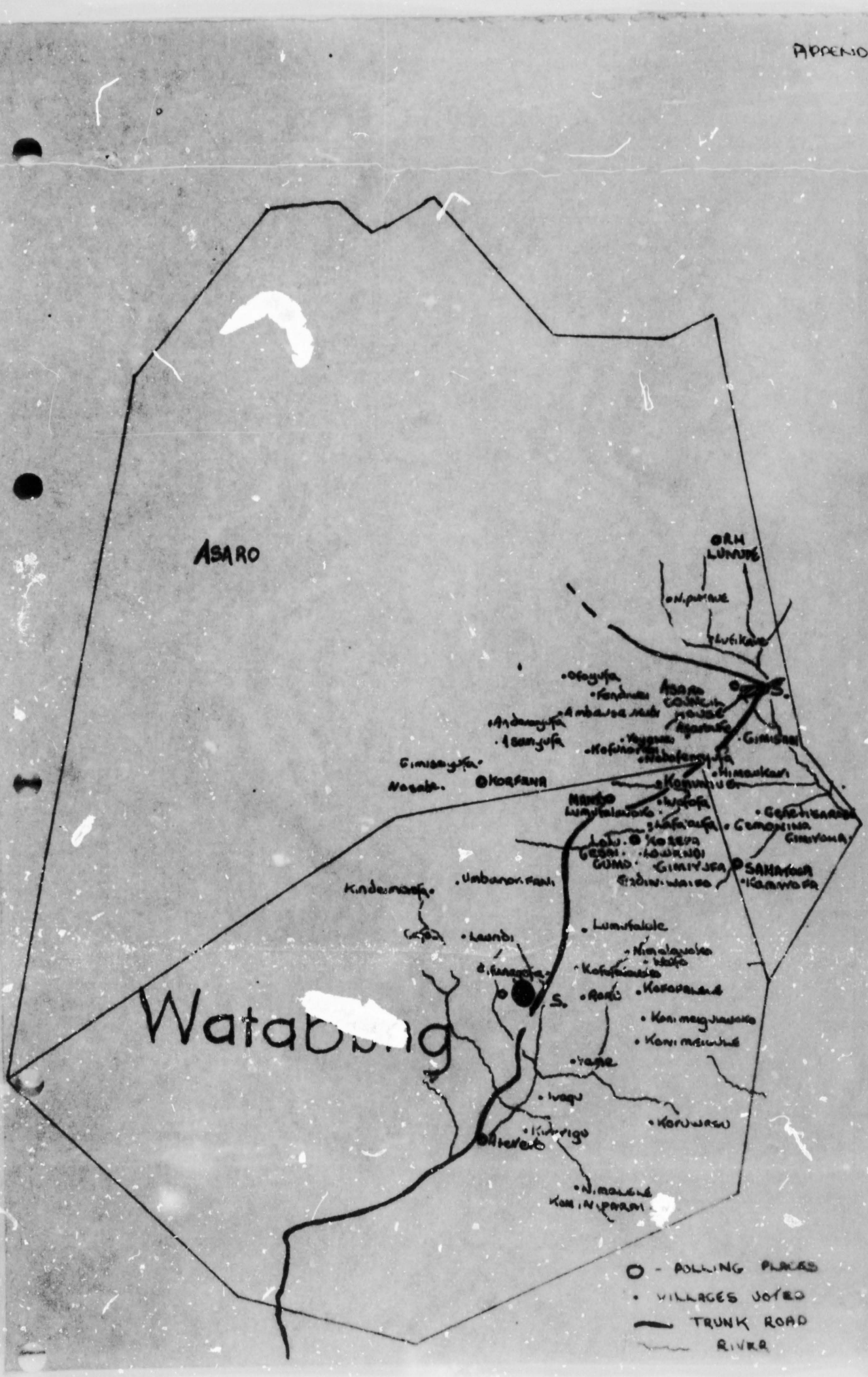
UTIKAI NAMANUEI, male , aged 36 years. Speaks a little pidgin. farmer.

KIA FETOWE, male, aged 45 years. Previously a luluai, farmer.

BENEFA GAFUI, male, aged 32 years. Business man. Coffee interests.

AVAMBU LINGGO male , aged 29 years. Ward Committee. Farmer.

APPENDIX B.


ASARO
ORH
LUNAJDE
KORSENA
Watabung
O - POLLING PLACES
• VILLAGES JOYED
TRUNK ROAD
RIVER

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

Report Number GOROKA NO. 10/68-69

Subdistrict GOROKA

District Eastern Highlands

Type of Patrol Routine Census

Patrol Conducted by M.D'ABBS Cadet Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) Bena Bena Census Division; Goroka Local Government Council Area

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

C.P.O. P. Freeland

1 member R.P. & N.G.C.

1 Interpreter

1 medical Assistant

1 medical Trainee

Duration of Patrol—from 12/11/68 To 4/12/68

No. of Days 23 days

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: Patrol No. 3/68-69

Date 29-7-68 to 15-8-68 Duration 17 days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) Annual Census Revision. General Routine administration.

Total Population of Area Patrolled

---

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

ADC

(24)

67-13-47

17th February, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL NO. GOROKA 10/68-69

Your reference 67-2-2 dated 31st December, 1968.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census - Situation Report by Messrs. M. D'Abbs, C.P.O., and P. Freeland, C.P.O., to Bena Bena Census Division.

Although, as you have pointed out, the documentation of the report does not follow strictly my Circular 67-1-0 dated 21st June, 1968, it is interesting reading, and shows that Mr. D'Abbs displays a keenness towards his work. Mr. Freeland is also to be complimented for his first report.

The Assistant District Commissioner, Goroka, has covered, in great detail, matters which were raised in the report, and indicates that action required is being effected at Sub-District level.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

c.c. Mr. M. D'Abbs,
C.P.O.,
Sub-District Office,
GOROKA. E.H.D.

Mr. P. Freeland,
C.P.O.,
Sub-District Office,
GOROKA. E.H.D.

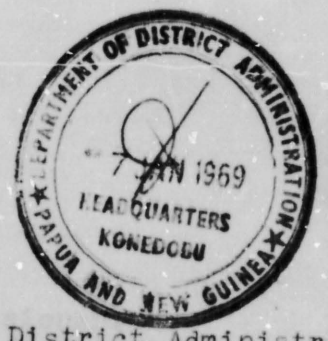
67 B: 43 (43) (42)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISCOM
Telephone
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
GOROKA. E.H.D.

31st December, 1968.




The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

REPORT OF PATROL - GOROKA NO. 10/68-69

MR. M. D'ABBS, C.P.O. - BENA BENA CENSUS DIVISION.

I attach hereto, in duplicate, a report of the above-referenced patrol as submitted by Mr. D'Abbs, Cadet Patrol Officer, together with very comprehensive comment by the Assistant District Commissioner, Goroka Sub-District.

Mr. D'Abbs has conducted a thorough patrol and the documentation, although not in strict compliance with your circular 67-1-0 of 21st June, 1968, is adequate.

For your information and records please.

J. P. Sinclair

(J. P. Sinclair)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

1

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams Distroff

Our Reference 67-2-1/72-1-1

If calling ask for Mr. Read.

*Department of District Administration.*
Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

19th December, 1968.

District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

REPORT - PATROL GOROKA NO.10/68-69
C.P.O. M.D'ABBS.

Herewith is report of above patrol, including map, Camping Allowance claims, Situation Report and Census Statistics. A supplementary report has been compiled by Mr. Freeland, C.P.O. who accompanied Mr. D'Abbs. This was Mr. Freeland's first patrol and the report is commented on separately.

2. This patrol was the annual census patrol, however as an area study for the Bena was compiled by Mr. D'Abbs in August, 1968 (Patrol No 3/68-69) instructions issued did not include compilation of an Area Study.

3. Mr. D'Abbs has nearly completed his first term in the Territory and has proved his ability to conduct solo patrols Mr Freeland accompanied the patrol for experience and as it was a Census Patrol, was offered a good opportunity to make contact with the people and to observe procedure and requirements.

4. The patrol has been well conducted and the aims and requirements were fulfilled.

5. Mr. D'Abbs has been referred to Circular 67-1-0 of 21st June, 1968 relating to submission of patrol reports and what comprises the actual report. In effect the first 7 pages of the submitted report comprise the Situation Report.

6. The round house is the traditional style for the area and the increasing number of rectangular houses can be related to the influence of European designs. Even though they may not be as functional as the round house they will undoubtedly increase in number.

7. Paragraph 14. The Council is taking a much greater interest in village sanitation etc and efforts are supplemented by prosecutions under the Council Health Rules. With this continuing change in patterns of life in the village it is considered that this health aspect is of considerable importance. Follow up action will be taken as required.

8. Paragraph 17. This is a general feeling among Councillors and results, as Mr. D'Abbs suggests mainly from a misunderstanding of functions and a mental association with the previous Luluai system. This is often enhanced by the attitude of patrolling officers of all Departments who tend to regard the Councillor as a modern counterpart of the Luluais. The Council will be approached regarding education or re-education of Councillors in their functions and duties as elected Representatives.

...2

9. The increasing number of 'illegitimate'children is a result of 'culture' impact and the breaking down of traditional controls over the sexual relationship of the young people. Sexual freedom is still not countenanced gladly, however the younger generations do not feel bound by traditional or parental control to the same extent and promiscuity is increasing. Previously if the man involved would not make arrangements for marriage a fight would probably have insued. These days the father may not be known with any degree of certainty. The children from these alliances are adopted without anger and are accepted. Problems may arise later however in the question of land distribution.

10. Bride price payments, even though limited by Council Rule, generally appear to be above the limit. Control of payments is difficult as actual amounts are hard to define.

11. Paragraph 27 et seq. The increasing number of vehicles in the Ben provides the people with ready access to Goroka and the market. The road network is satisfactory and is improving giving more people the opportunity of road service and less distances to carry produce on foot. Cottees are hoping for a considerable increase in their production and are looking to the villages to increase plantings. It is an easy crop requiring a minimum of attention and harvesting and should provide a good supplement to coffee income.

12. Para. 32. Cattle, specially in the Lower Bena are becoming increasingly important and if managed correctly should provide a ready source of income.

13. It is pleasing to note that two new Rest Houses have been built. This is a ready indication of the favourable attitude towards the Administration.

14. Health. A number of leprosy patients have absconded from Mt. Hagen control unit and efforts abe being made to locate them in their villages. There is a tendency for relatives to hide these patients without regard to the possible consequences to themselves in the case of infectious patients.

15. Paragraph 48. Efforts are being made to ensure that the roads are being maintained now that the wet season has commenced. Prosecutions under Council Rule or the Roads Maintenance Ordinance will be made for sections of road not receiving regular maintenance. Without regular maintenance throughout the wet season many of the roads will be impassable and income for the area will drop due to inability to market produce.

16. It is believed that the proposed road to Dumpu is currently receiving consideration.

17. Paragraph 56. The practice of marrying out is apparently of long standing and does not create any particular problems. They can marry within the village if they wish to. Marrying out does provide each village with wide contact and reciprocal advantage over a considerable area.

18. Paragraph 60. Increasing difficulty is being experienced in obtaining volunteers for the Highland Labour Scheme. The elders object to the loss of young man power as the work load normally allocated to them shifts to the older people also an increasing number of projects, e.g. road maintenance and extension, require the assistance of the younger men. Considerable numbers are already absent from the area and there is a reluctance to allow more to go until those away return. Apart from this

money is becoming more readily available close to home and the Highlands Highway provides ready access to the coast for those who are curious about it.

19. As Mr. D'Abbs mentions, refer also to Appendix E, the number of cars in the Bena is increasing and the number of owners or people with knowledge of mechanics or even basic maintenance is extremely limited and by no means adequate. Mr. D'Abbs suggestion for a training course is a good one and is absolutely necessary to prevent the large amount of wastage and loss of money currently occurring because of damage and lack of maintenance.

20. The M.H.A. Mr. Sabumei Kofikai makes regular visits to the area and being a resident of the Bena area has a direct interest in its development.

21. The Goroka Council Rule No.1 of 1967 relates to Pig Trespass and places an onus on pig owners not to let their pigs trespass on cultivated land. It also provides that pigs may be shot on repeated trespass conditional to the garden owner having advised the pig owners of the trespass. There appears to have been some confusion about this Rule due to the fact that the previous rule, now repealed, provided for destruction of the pigs without necessary warning of trespass. Copies of this Rule No.1 of 1967 are currently being prepared for circulation.

22. I agree with Mr. D'Abbs that increased interest of plantations in assisting the people in this way may result in a change of attitude. However refer to memo andum 72-1-1 of 4th September, 1968, from this office commenting on the fact that the Bena people do not appear to be interested in full time employment on the plantations. This would no doubt be a factor considered by plantation management.

23. Census figures are attached hereto. Some discrepancy will be noted between these and the last submitted figures. These are based on some irregularities in the previous compilation. Attached copy of letter from Mr. D'Abbs refers.

24. Trade Stores. A list of Trade Stores is attached. Those with non-current Licences have been advised of consequences of operating without a current Licence. The stores follow the general pattern of Trade Stores in the Sub-District, very few being economic ventures. A list of remaining stores will be compiled as soon as possible.

25. An interesting report to be read in conjunction with the previously submitted Area Study.

Forwarded for your information, please.

( D. READ)
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

(5) (16)

PATROL DIARY - PATROL GOROKA NO. 10/68-69- C.P.O. D'ABBS.

12.11.68 Started Bena Bena Census Patrol. Censused three villages at Korofeigu. One minor dispute settled.
Slept KOROFEIGU

13.11.68 Walked to Kapugumarigi. 1 hour walk. Census started at 1200. Talks given on Road Maintenance and passionfruit plantings. Census finished by 1400. Afternoon spent balancing books. Slept KAPUGUMARIGI

14.11.68 Departed for Hofaga. Arrived at Rest House after an hours walk. Groups assembled by 1100 and Census and talks held. CPO Freeland starting to balance census books and learn his duties. Afternoon spent on balancing books Slept HOFAGA

15.11.68 After an hour's walk patrol arrived at Magitu. Groups already assembled. Census and talks started on arrival and finished by 1230. Afternoon spent straightening the Rest House and balancing books. Slept MAGITU

16.11.68 Saturday. Slept MAGITU

17.11.68 Sunday observed. Slept MAGITU

18,11.68 Walked to Sigeiya Rest House. The Rest House at Rintebe nearly completed. A 2½ hour walk. Sections of the road in shocking condition. Lengthy talks given on Road Maintenance. Census completed by 1600. Slept SIGEIYA.

19.11.68 Departed for Intipiga Rest House at 1200. Morning spent balancing books. A two hour walk from Sigeiya. The afternoon spent on village inspections. Slept INTIPIGA

20.11.68 Groups Assembled by 1000. Very good attendance. Census and talks held then departed for Kesimiga. On arrival the Rest House was in a poor condition. Afternoon spent balancing books and cleaning Rest House. Slept KESIMIGA

21.11.68 Census began at 1000. Lengthy talks given on benefits of a road as this group has been helped by the Goroka L.G.C. with road work. Departed for Sigerehe at 1500. Arrived 1600. Slept SIGEREHE

22.11.68 Groups assembled at 1030. Talks and census carried out until 1400. Afternoon spent balancing census books.
Slept SIGEREHE.

23.11.68 Saturday. Slept GOROKA.

24.11.68 Observed. Slept GOROKA.

25.11.68 Walked to Magabo No. 1. A 2 hour walk. Patrol waited until 1330 before beginning the census due to rain.
Slept MEGABO.

26.11.68 An hour's walk to Liorofa Rest House. Departed at 0900 Census and talks completed by 1600. Village inspection carried our by C.P.O. Freeland. Once again lengthy talks given on road maintenance as nearby road will need a good barat system to remain in operation.
Slept LIOROFA.

27.11.68 Departed for Napaing after waiting two hours for carriers. A good reception received with a new rest House just completed. Census held and books balanced during the afternoon. Slept NAPAING

28.11.68 Walked to Kapogui in drizzling rain. 2 hour walk. Everybody assembled on arrival of Patrol. Census held then moved on to Sigoiya Rest House. Slept SIGOIYA

29.11.68 Census started by 1000. 9 Village Groups assembled. Talks given on road maintenance and passionfruit plantings. Census finished by 1430. Slept SIGOIYA.

...2

(18) (17)

DIARY (continued)

30.11.68 Saturday - departed for Siokiei per vehicle
Slept GOROKA.

1.12.68 Observed. Slept GOROKA.

2.12.68 Census started by 1100. Rest House in poor condition At completion of census patrol walked to Makia and balanced the Census Books.
Slept MAKIA

3.12.68 Everyone assembled by 1030 including group from Katagu due to no Rest House in their village. Talks and census completed by 1300 Slept MAKIA

4.12.68 Departed for Goroka per DDA vehicle-1000 departed for Keterabo and censused two groups. Returned to Goroka during the afternoon.

END OF DIARY.

PATROL REPORT - GOROKA PATROL NO. 10 of 1968-69 (17) (14)

INTRODUCTION

1. Goroka Patrol No. 10 of 1968/69 was mounted from Goroka on 12th November, 1968 as per written instructions issued by the Assistant District Commissioner, Goroka. (Appendix A).

2. The patrol covered the Bena Bena Census Division of the Goroka Sub-District.

3. The main objects of the patrol were:

i) Routine Administration

ii) Annual Census.

4. The patrol took 23 days to complete due to C.P.O. Freeland accompanying the patrol. It was finished 4 days earlier than expected. 2

5. Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer P. Freeland accompanied the patrol for the duration. A Goroka Local Government Council Health Inspector joined the patrol during the first week and carried out village inspections.

6. An area study was not compiled due to the author's previous patrol to this Census Division in August.

7. Goroka lies West of the Bena Census Division, Madang to the North, Dunantina to the East and the Yagaria to the South.

8. The topography varies from the rugged areas found in its Northernmost section to undulating in the remaining part. The altitude varies accordingly with an average of 5000' ASL. However the Northern section 9000' ASL is not an uncommon height.

9. Except for the Northern section, the area is covered with kunai grasslands and pitpit with bamboo swamps scattered throughout the area. The Bena River serves the area adequately as its tributaries flow throughout the area.

10. The climate is fairly static in the Census Division. Warm days are experienced with cold nights. Due to the topography, in the North it is colder with a slightly heavier rainfall. An average 85" annually would fall in the Bena Census Division.

RECEPTION OF PATROL.

11. The patrol was well received by all villages. Food was available at all Rest Houses. This usually consisted of potatoes beans, cabbages and onions. On some occasions eggs were offered and accepted.

VILLAGES.

12. The rectangular shaped house is gaining popularity year by year. This is particularly noticeable in the lower altitude area. In the Northernmost section which borders the Madang District, the traditional round house is still fairly popular. Elevated rectangular houses will probably dominate the area in the future as most new houses being built at present and noticed by the patrol were nearly all of this design.

13. Most villages are situated on a site which benefits the inhabitants. Due to the tributaries of the Bena River and various little streams all villages are situated near a water supply of reliable quality.

...2

14. Though it was obvious that some hamlets had been hurriedly cleaned just prior to the arrival of the patrol, the village areas are quite clean. A Health Inspector (elected Councillor from Goroka L.G. Council) accompanied the patrol and visited every hamlet that is known. Various orders were given to different hamlets but generally speaking the hygiene is satisfactory.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

15. The Bena Census Division is under the influence of the Goroka Local Government Council. This Council is multi-racial.

16. Though many of the Councillors are of a mediocre quality a few stand up for their groups and definitely try to improve their knowledge. Many of the important men in the Goroka L.G. Council are of the S.D.A. religion. As the S.D.A. have a fairly strong following in this Census Division. 2

17. The present Councillors are definitely pro-administration They often complained during the patrol that they don't get enough support from their own hamlets but it could be due to the Councillor not understanding his own position as to the functions he can perform. As mentioned in the area study recently compiled by the author, the Councillor is not acting as spokesman for his group.

POLITICAL SITUATION

18. The attitude towards the Administration is good. The meaning of the word "Government" to these people appears to mean "a friend" who is willing to help them.

19. No cultist activities came to the notice of the patrol.

20. The problems that were noticed by the patrol could be listed as follows:

i) Adoption of children. This usually is found between relations- close and distant.

ii) Illigitimate births. Girls with illegitimate children born over the last 2-3 years have not yet married.

21. The attitude towards Missions is good. The accepted Missions are Lutheran and S.D.A. Missions. A "wait and see" attitude has been adopted with the newer Missions, i.e. New Life Mission and Four Square Mission.

22. The Goroka L.G. Council has passed a law concerning the amount payable as a Bride Price. However, it is the belief of the Government Interpreter that this law is not closely abided by.

23. The usual practice is as follows: The boy's father pays $200. He collects $100 from his friends and pays $100 himself. This $200 is then paid to the girl's father with three pigs. Two of these pigs are eaten by the girl's relations. The remaining pig, however, is allowed to live and is handed back to the boy's father if the girl isn't behaving herself.

24. The patrol was not asked to settle any disputes concerning bride price but it became obvious that these disputes are fairly common when calling out names during census. Quite a few women had migrated back to their own villages due to the bride price payment never being satisfactorily agreed upon.

25. The number of illegitimate children being born is probably higher than the census books show. Some girls of different villages brought forward these children but the figure could be higher. In

...3

most cases the girl didn't know who the father was and the baby has remained in the girl's family.

26. No problems of adoption were brought to the notice of the patrol but during the census numerous very young children were found to be looked after by relatives. Some children have left their own village and are being cared for by a married sister in another village, though usually in the same census division.

AGRICULTURE.

27. European type vegetables are increasing rapidly in quantity in this Census Division. Potatoes, beams, cabbages, lettuces, tomatoes, carrots and radishes were all noticed by the patrol. Bananas, sugar and corn are also grown in numerous hamlets.

28. The dry season doesn't seem to have affected their produce this year to any great extent. Sweet potato is their staple crop with taro and yams.

29. The main item stocked in nearly all the trade stores is tinned fish. This supplements any other food available.

30. An instruction issued by the Assistant District Commission Goroka, was to encourage the planting of passionfruit. When the author patrolled this Census Division three months ago, talks were given on passionfruit but a poor reception was received. However on this patrol the reception was far better. This was probably due to two agricultural officers and employees of Cottees Pty. Ltd being in the area at the same time of the patrol. Also the author was able to learn from the Cottees people a better knowledge of the habits of passionfruit and pass it on to the village people.

31. Due to the elaborate road system in the Bena C.D. there is no hindrance to the marketing of their cash crops. Coffee can be sold at various points along the roads and any vegetables can be sold at the Goroka market which operates twice a week. With the introduction of passionfruit there should be no problems concerning its marketing.

LIVESTOCK.

32. As mentioned in the Area Study, there are 19 Cattle Projects in the area. Cattle are now playing a big role in the village when considering a man's wealth in the village. On occasions such as a big sing-sing cattle are now being slaughtered alongside the pigs.

33. Goats, due to the influence of the S.D.A. Missionaries, pigs and fowls are the only livestock to be found in the Division.

FORESTS.

34. No interest was noticed in land being made available for milleable timber.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY.

35. During the patrol a Circular was forwarded to the Sub-District Office concerning Trade Store Licences. The patrol did look at Trade Store Licences on receipt of the memorandum but many Licences were not recorded prior to the memorandum.

LAND.

36. No land is available for alienation.

4.14 (14)

COMPLAINTS

37. Minor complaints were settled by arbitration. No evidence of any trend was apparent.

COURTS

38. Not applicable as no member of the patrol had Court powers. Thirtytwo people were courted in the Goroka Local Court for failing to attend the census.

CARRIERS.

39. At no stage during the course of the patrol were there problems of hiring carriers. At Liorofa Rest House the patrol was delayed two hours while waiting for carriers. However, they did eventually arrive and no serious delay occurred.

REST HOUSES.

40. Two new Rest Houses have been built during the last three months, at Napaing and Sigoiya. At present all Rest Houses are in good condition. 2

41. The walking times between the Rest Houses have been included in the patrol diary.

HEALTH.

42. The patrol was accompanied by a Medical Assistant and a trainee. B.C.G. injections were given to everyone in the Division. Orderlies who accompanied the patrol at various stages treated minor complaints such as abrasions and scabies.

43. Aid Posts are situated at: SIGEREHE, SIGOIYA, LIOROFA, KAPUGUMARIGI, SAFANOTA, MAGITU and SAFANAGA.

44. No complaints were received from any of the APOs regarding co-operation. However, the Infant Welfare Sisters based at Siagerehe complained that mothers are not bringing their young children for examination. These sisters joined the patrol on occasions by day trips from Sigereke.

EDUCATION.

45. The following schools are found in the Division.

| ADMINISTRATION | Standard | Puplils |
|---|---|---|
| KAPUGUMARIGI | Prep 1,2,3 & 5 | 127 m , 52 f. |
| MAGITU | Prep 1,2,3,4,5,&6 | 172m . 49 f |
| SIGEREHE | Prep 1,2,3,4,5,&6 | 190m , 55f |
| SICKIEI | Prep 1,2,3,5 &6 | 145 m, 58f |

46. MISSION.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| MEGABO (SDA) | Prep & 2 | 89m, 12f |
| BENABENA(SDA) | Prep 1,2,3,4,5,&6 | 152m 40f |
| KATAGU(Lutheran) | Prep & 1 | 52m, 15f |

47. The BenaBena S.D.A. School is situated at Sigoiya.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

48. The Road Maintenance Rules were stressed when talking to groups at most Rest Houses. Many roads showed signs of being quickly cleaned just prior to the arrival of the patrol. With the wet season just beginning, the barats running alongside these roads will have to be improved. The people were told of the importance in having good barats with the roads.

49. Roads may be listed as follows:

| | | Condition |
|---|---|---|
| Trunk | Highlands Highway | Good |
| Secondary | Sigere, Keterabo | Good |
| Minor | Keterabo/Upegu/Katagu | Fair |
| | Korofeigu | Fair |

...5

(13) 5.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Minor | Sigerehe/Megabo | Good |
| | Koropa/Kapogui | Poor |
| | Rintebe | Fair |
| | Kaiyufa/Siokiei | Good |
| | Sigoiya | Good. |

50. After talks with Mr. M. Gillies, the author was going to walk past Megabo Rest House and have a look at the proposed road sight into Dumpu. However, due to the weather the idea never eventuated.

51. All roads are marked on the attached map. See Appendix.

AIRFIELDS.

52. The Lutheran Mission at Rintebe has a Category 'Y' airstrip allowing use of Category'B' type aircraft.

2

MISSIONS.

53.

| Mission | Activities |
|---|---|
| Lutheran | Mission staions at Rintebe and Sigoiya. Village Churches . See Education (45) |
| S.D.A. | Mission station at Sigoiya. Village Churches See Education (45) |
| Four Square | Mission stations at Sigerehe. Village Churches. |
| New Life League | Mission station at Siokiei. |

LABOUR.

54. As reported in the area study compiled by the author three months ago, very few Bena people are working on plantations within the Division.

CENSUS

55. Attached are balanced figures. See Appendix. C

56. It was interesting to note during the census that very few young women were marrying into their own village. In fact it was rare if it did occur. Numerous girls are marrying into groups within the Henganofi Sub-District while the remainder are marrying into different villages. Also quite a few girls from Henganofi are marrying into this Division.

57. The report on the conduct of the member of the R.P. & N.G.C. has been forwarded to the Commissioner of Police.

58. The other Members of the patrol conducted themselves in a manner befitting the patrol.

59. Mr. P. Freeland C.P.O. who has recently joined the Dept. accompanied the patrol. He was willing to work and this patrol should have helped him learn pidgin-english whilst talking with the villager.

HIGHLANDS LABOUR SCHEME

60. During the patrol 51 volunteers were sent into Goroka. However only 27 of these people have so far arrived. This could be due to the reluctance of the elders to let their sons go to the 'nambis'. It was quite obvious during the patrol that the elders in the village disagreed with this scheme.

61. Reasons given to the patrol concerning their reluctance to volunteer are as follows:

a) Enough young men already absent.
b) There is enough development now within their own area.
c) The need for young men to be taught the basics of mechanics.
d) Some young men volunteering against wishes of elders because they are married. The elders said they would obviously lose their wives if they joined the scheme.

An interesting patrol.

( M.D'ABBS)
Cadet Patrol Officer

(12) (19)

SITUATION REPORT

POLITICAL

1. LOCAL GOVERNMENT. The Bena Native Local Government Council and the Lowa Native Local Government Council amalgamated on 18th July, 1963. The Goroka Local Government Council thus being the oldest established Council in the Highlands.

2. LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCILLORS. The elections for the abovenamed council were held from 3rd June, 1968 to 22nd June.
At the inaugural Meeting of the new Council held on 28th June, 1968, the following Councillors were elected as President and Vice-Presidents:
President: Councillor IYAPE-NORUKU
Vice-Presidents: Councillor AKEPA /MIAKWE
Councillor DENNIS BUCHANAN M.H.A.

2

3. HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY. Since the last patrol report was submitted on the Bena C.D., elections for the House of Assembly have been held. Mr Sabumei KOFIKAI from the Bena Division winning the Goroka Open Electorate.

4. POLITICAL EDUCATION. Due to the elections for the House of Assembly this year the people have learnt far more of the functions and powers of the House. Candidates for the elections and pre-election patrols have helped in this way.

ECONOMIC.

5. ACTIVITIES OF DEVELOPMENT DEPARTMENTS. During the last month two officers of the Department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries have been patrolling the Division. Their purpose was to encourage the planting of passionfruit. They have received a good reception from the village people and results of their talks should be noticeable during the next six months.

6. VILLAGE CASH CROP EXTENSION. As a result of the abovementioned 'Diddymen' and their work, the village cash crop system can expand and develop the division.

7. NON-INDIGENOUS DEVELOPMENT. There are eleven owned non-indigenous establishments in the area- two of these being Agricultural Stations and the Dillingham Corporation Site. The remainder are European owned plantations.

The attitude towards these establishments by the people of this Division is hard to fathom. During the recent area study patrol compiled by the author, a general dissatisfaction was noticed towards the plantations.

This was probably due to two things:

a) the trespassing laws whereby plantation owners shoot native owned pigs if they are found on plantation property.

b) the attitude of village inhabitants that plantations are 'pulling' money from the Division yet very little money from the plantations gets "ploughed" back into the area.
If the plantation owners employed local Bena people this attitude could change. And if an attempt was made to improve or build new roads by the plantation owners, a better attitude could be noticed from the people of the Division.

SOCIAL.

8. EDUCATION, HEALTH. The attitude towards the schools in this area is quite good. However the number of female pupils attending

...2

these schools is very poor. The figures of female attendance have improved over the years but the schools are now willing to take a hand line on these poor attendances. At the beginning of a new school year, unless the female attendance improves classes will not be held until the situation improves.

The Infant Welfare Sisters complained to the author whilst on patrol that the attendances at clinics are not good. In the future years, this problem could be overcome only with friendly co-operation.

9. LAW AND ORDER.

There is a Police Station (Rural) at Sigerehe, at present staffed by two members of the R.P. & N.G.C. Monthly patrols are partaken within the Division to keep law and order

10. MISSION. Already discussed in the patrol report.

11. CULT AND UNREST. No cults or general unrest were noticed by the patrol.

12. COMMUNITY EDUCATION. There are four women's clubs operating within the Division:

| | |
|---|---|
| KAPUGUMARIGI | 24 members. |
| SIGOIYA | 40 members. |
| SIGEREHE | 40 members. |
| SIOKIEI | 26 members. |
| | Total 130 |

The courses have had attendances which could be termed as good. Talks on "Safety within the House" etc. and needle work have been carried out quite satisfactorily.

13. MISCELLANEOUS.

Nothing came to the patrol's notice which could be commented upon.

(10) (b)

APPENDIX "D"

TRADE STORES - BENA BENA CENSUS DIVISION

| | Village | No | |
|---|---|---|---|
| NAMESINAPE GREATATE | NAGANITA | A35573 | Current |
| BILYGOME GEREFESO | NAMARA | A35602 | " |
| KEITA EFO'EA | NAKAMITO | A15627 | " |
| KARESO SOSORE | NAMARA | A35606 | " |
| ASAROME'E MAREPA | RINTEBE | A15267 | Non-current |
| KOFAN ABE | NAMARO | A15268 | " |
| NOGOFEAFA SOKEPAROE | NAGAMITO | A15274 | " |
| AITAPE LEHOVSEPA | SIGEIYA | A28321 | Current |
| SANUBA BRERO | RINTEBE | A28348 | " |
| GEPAE SELEMEHEBA | SIGEIYA | A28322 | " |
| KAYIVA POKAROE | RINTEBE | A15572 | Non-Current |
| YAUBITO AWEPA | NAGAMITO | A36053 | Current |
| LAFIYAI POKAPA | NAMARO | A37602 | Current |
| YASIKOFA SOSORIAFA | NAMARO | A37601 | " |
| KORSEPA MIGOPA | NAGAMITO | A35580 | " |
| MUMUTE MOROFATOE | RINTEBE | A35561 | " |
| SIDINIUFA HEMAVE | YANOTA | A35588 | " |
| KIMIFA ELIE | YANOTA | A35586 | " |
| PORTI GORWO | RINTEBE | A15271 | Non-Current |
| BARKO ZOHONA | SAFA II | A28310 | Current |
| LAINA NOSERO | MATUSAFA | A29002 | " |
| KOKI FERESAFA | MATUSAFA | A28332 | " |
| MIROSEPA YIBIA | INTIPIGA | A30546 | " |
| SALUMAI MELE'BURPA | MEGABO | A28309 | " |
| APINAKE AIRE | SABIRI | A30504 | " |
| WONEPA LOFEHAFA | SAFA II | A10816 | Non-Current |
| POKORO KOSALIAFA | SAFA II | A29050 | Current |
| BARIKI PUTAWE | KARASAFA | A15555 | Non-Current |
| SAGIVE SAVIANI | MIPOMO 2 | A29027 | Current |
| ISAREI HUBI | MASUBE | A36078 | " |
| KORUE KEFANATO | KAFARUGA | A28317 | " |
| OTOSA SAKAVE | SAFANOTA | A30457 | " |
| KEPU SAWEYAPARI | MASAKU | A35648 | " |
| KIANEFA GEMEHAI | KESIMIGA | A29046 | " |
| TENEFA MULIATO | SAFANOTA | A29017 | " |
| MISISI KEM | SAFANOTA | A29011 | " |
| AKAI SIBIROAFA | MIPOMO 2 | A29026 | " |
| AUWA BAHUTO | OKOFUGA | A28318 | " |
| MERIKAN GARISARIO | MIPOMO 1 | A30498 | " |
| PLISSA OSUPAI | NAIYUFA | A15293 | Non-Current |
| SAPALA HAITI | SIGEREHE | A30513 | Current |
| AUS'E ISESA | SIGEREHE | A36080 | " |
| PLES LASIAVA | YOHITOGI | A28320 | " |
| ATOPAI AKEPATO | SINARUGA | A35555 | " |
| AZORA SAHUAI | OIAFAIYUFA | A28349 | " |
| KIWI USUROPA | MIPOMO 1 | A30487 | " |
| KOLI NEMEKA | SIGEREHE | A30501 | " |
| GOKORUPE YARFU | GINIBI | A35551 | " |
| SAFAMITO UMARITA | NAPAIYUFA | A35564 | " |
| ABIZO ETFAUWE | SINARUGA | A30499 | " |
| AT'E KESSEGRI | GINIBI | A6042 | Non-Current |
| PERIOPA SASU | YOGIYOHI | A30512 | Current |
| REREFA IJA | GINIBI | A28350 | " |
| KURUKERE MOROWENA | SINARUGA | A36051 | " |
| AUTE ETA | KANUYUFA | A35575 | " |
| FAIBE KAPTA | KOKALUGUTEINAGA | A28319 | " |
| IRA'VA'E MARKUTI | SAFANOTA | A10897 | Non-Current |
| GIARAFA ORIEFA | MEGABO | A3256 | " |
| YOHOBE SAUTA | MEGABO | A29045 | Current |
| MASIRIHAFA FARAABUTNA | MEGABO | A30534 | " |
| FIFIRIFA GIKO | MEGABO | A15617 | Non-current |

2

...2

(9) (13)

## APPENDIX 'E'

During the course of the patrol it became obvious to the patrol leader that some form of training is needed for car owners.

No survey of the number of car owners in the Division was taken so no statistics are tabled. However, a fair percentage of these cars are unserviceable. This could be put down as carelessness in driving but it is the care of the car which is being disregarded. Many of the car owners or drivers are completely illiterate as to the mechanisms of a car.

Minor troubles in these cars could be quite easily fixed with a basic understanding of a vehicle. As development continues in this area the number of cars will increase. If some form of simple basic mechanic training could be given to these people it would benefit the area greatly.

The matter has been discussed with the Council Clerk at the Goroka Local Government Council and it will be interesting if anything comes from the discussions at the Council Meetings.

(8) 43

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams Distroff

Our Reference 67-2-1

If calling ask for

Mr. Read.

*Department of District Administration.*
Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

20th December, 1968.

District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT - P.FREELAND C.P.O. PATROL NO. 10/68-69

Forwarded herewith is report submitted as an exercise by Mr. Freeland C.P.O.

2. Mr. Freeland has submitted this report on his first patrol. He has been in the District since 2nd November, 1968.

3. The report is well presented. Further reports will be expanded as the officer increases contact with the people and becomes more au fait with the District. He has been referred to previous reports and to standing instructions relating to patrolling and patrol reports. He will be doing follow up work on roads and health matters arising from this patrol.

4. Comments made as to general situation as reported by Mr. D'Abbs apply to this report also.

5. The fact that Rest Houses deteriorate towards Goroka can be partly explained by the fact that they are not used as frequently as those further away. Many trips to villages close to Goroka are of day length only and the people have become used to this and let the Rest Houses go.

6. Roads are being inspected at this time to ensure that they will be open during the wet season.

7. The health situation is similar to other areas and the Health Department are aware of the deaths due to diarrhoea.

8. The Education Department is making an effort to increase the proportion of girls enrolled at schools throughout the District and it is hoped that the response will be satisfactory.

9. Camping Allowance Claims etc. have been forwarded with Mr. D'Abbs report.

For your information and comment, please.

(D. READ)
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

GOROKA PATROL NO. 10/68-69 - C.P.O. FREELAND (7) (+)

INTRODUCTION.

The main purpose of the patrol was one of Census Revision.

2. Other objects of the Patrol were:
Routine Administration.
Encourage the increased planting of passionfruit.
Recruitment of HLS Volunteers.

GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY

3. Topography varies from gently undulating slopes to rugged mountains rising to over 9,000 feet in the North. The area is adequately drained by many river systems, the largest being the Bena River.

4. Vegetation varies with altitude. In the Southern area about 5,000 feet pitpit and kunai predominate. This gives way to secondary forests on the mountain slopes.

5. Rainfall is approximately 80" but this increased as you move northwards. Most of the rain falls between November-May.

RECEPTION TO PATROL.

6. The patrol was accepted and well received in all villages. In the majority of villages food and firewood was obtained without any difficulty.

VILLAGES.

7. There are three types of houses found in the Bena Bena Census Division, the round house, the rectangular house and the elevated rectangular house - this is becoming more popular. It was noticed that with an increase in altitude most of the houses were round. This is because round houses tend to be warmer.

8. On the whole the standard of hygiene in the villages is satisfactory. It was very apparent in some villages that hasty preparations had been made just prior to the arrival of the patrol.

9. Most of the villages are close to an adequate water supply and sanitary facilities throughout the area are satisfact

POLITICAL SITUATION.

10. The attitude towards the Administration remains good. Most of the people appear to be interested in Local Government and Council Work.

11. There were no apparent cultist activities operating in the area.

12. Absentees workers' families, the aged and infirm were adequately looked after by other villagers.

13. The relationship between adjoining villagers and neighbouring groups was good. There is very little (if any) hostile feeling between the people in the Bena.

14. It was noticed that there was a fairly large increase in illegitimate births. However, no ill-feeling was placed on the mothers or the children. These were accepted as part of the group and were usually looked after by the girls' parents.

15. There was a total of 605 absent workers in the Division of which 259 were working outside the District and the remainder, 346 were working inside the District.

AGRICULTURE.

16. The many types of vegetables grown include cabbages, beans, potatoes and tomatoes. However the staple diet of the people is sweet potato supplemented with taro, yams, corn and sugar cane.

17. As instructed the patrol was to encourage the increased planting of passionfruit. The people appeared very interested and were eager to get the seedlings distributed by the Cottees representative. The proceeds derived from this fruit will boost the yearly income of the people.

18. The main cash crop grown in the area is coffee. Due to the close proximity to Goroka the marketing of their coffee crop is no problem.

19. Due to the prolonged dry season the surplus produced often becomes exhausted. In this case the people mainly depend upon food purchased from trade stores.

LIVESTOCK.

20. The main type of livestock found in this region are pigs, fowls and goats. Cattle are grazed at an Agricultural station near Korofeigu.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

21. The main trunk road is the Highlands Highway which passes through the Southern limits of the Census Division. Many of the other secondary and minor roads in the area are only passable during certain months of the year and then only in 4-wheel drive vehicles.

22. The majority of roads and bridges are in satisfactory condition. However, some roads require for more attention than t they have been getting. Many roads had shown signs of recent clearing and improvement which seems to indicate prior to our patrol the roads had not been regularly worked on.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY.

23. The main form of commerce and business activity is the small trade store. They are numerous and there are over 100 people holding Trade Store Licences.

24. Trade Stores mainly sell tinned food, however in the larger ones they have a limited range of clothing and European artifacts on sale.

25. Most of the Trade stores are native owned. However there are quite a few owned by Europeans.

26. Industry is limited and there is very little of it.

MISSIONS.

27. There are 4 main Missions in the area - Lutheran at Rintebe and Sigoiya is the largest in the area.
S.D.A. Mission at Sigoiya
Four Square Mission at Sigerehe
New Life League at Sigomi.

REST HOUSES.

28. Most of the rest Houses we stayed in were adequate and in good condition. But their condition seemed to deteriorate as they

neared Goroka. The Rest House at Siokiei was in very bad condition This and the conditions of the nearby road seemed to reflect the lazy and unenthusiastic attitude of the people.

CARRIERS.

29. There was very little trouble experienced in recruiting carriers. In most villages the men hired at the rate of 10¢ per hour and the distances they were required to carry the equipment were fairly small.

HEALTH.

30. The health of the people is generally good. However, it was noticed that a number of small children (usually under one year old) had died of diarrohoea during the past year.

31. Aid Posts are situated at Liorofa, Safanaga No.1, Safanota Sigerehe, Magitu and Kapugumarigi.Villages in close proximity to Goroka are served by the Goroka Base Hospital.

32. Two medical boys accompanied the patrol to give T.B. injections to the people.

EDUCATION.

33. There are seven schools in the area. 4 Government schools at Kapugumarigi, Magitu, Sigerehe and Siokiei all of which teach English.

34. Mission schools are found at Magabo (S.D.A.) Bena Bena (S.D.A and Katagu (lutheran). All have attendances of over 100 pupils.

AIRSTRIPS.

35. The Lutheran Mission at Rinteve maintains a Category Y airstrip. This is kept in very good condition.

CONCLUSION.

36. The patrol was very successful as it carried out all the set instructions. Best results were obtained from the passionfruit talks and the recruitment of Highland Labour Volunteers.

P D Freeland

( P.D.FREELAND)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

(4) (44) (18)

Distroff
14-2-2

D'Abbs.

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

17th December, 1968.

Assistant District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

DENA CENSUS FIGURES

The Census figures have been forwarded to you with the Patrol Report No. 10 of 1968/69.

2. A balance derived from last year's total population figures cannot be obtained.

3. This is due to some simple mistakes made in last year's carry forward figures to the first page.

For your information, please.

M. D'Abbs
( M. D'ABBS)
Cadet Patrol officer

APPENDIX 4
(3)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams Distroff
Our Reference 67-1-1
If calling ask for
Mr. Focken.

*Department of District Administration,*
Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

23rd October, 1968.

Mr. M. D'Abbs,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL NO.10 of 1968/69.

Please prepare to depart on patrol on Monday 11th November to the Bena Bena Census Division.

2. The main purpose of the patrol will be the annual routine Administration and Census and should take approximately four (4) weeks duration.

3. You will of course be required to stay overnight at each Rest House.

4. I have arranged with Goroka Police for a member of the R.P. & N.G.C. to accompany the patrol.

5. An Area Study will not be required because you have very recently carried out an Area Study of the Bena Census Division (August, 1968).

6. Please contact P.H.D. about medical personnel to possibly accompany you. I have advised P.H.D. in writing of this pending patrol but a follow-up would be wise. Contact other relevant departments also.

7. Other routine Administration matters will include:
i) Inspect as far as possible, hamlets for cleanliness and hygiene. Utilize the services of the Bena area A.P.Os as far as possible in this work.

ii) Accept and send to this office Highland Labour Scheme volunteers, obtaining details from the Census Records.

iii) Refer Local Court matters to the weekly sittings in the Bena area. Disputes and arbitrations of a minor nature may be settled on-the-spot by you.

iv) Encourage villagers to increase passionfruit plantings.

8. This patrol will be a good opportunity to follow up routine matters brought to notice by your mentioned recent Area Study patrol of the Bena Bena. I would like you to discuss these matters with me before I leave this office.

9. Speak to Mr I. McLachlan, A.D.C., prior to departing on patrol about other duties that may be required of you between now and the patrol's commencement date.

Wishing you a successful and pleasant patrol.

( R.E.FOCKEN)
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

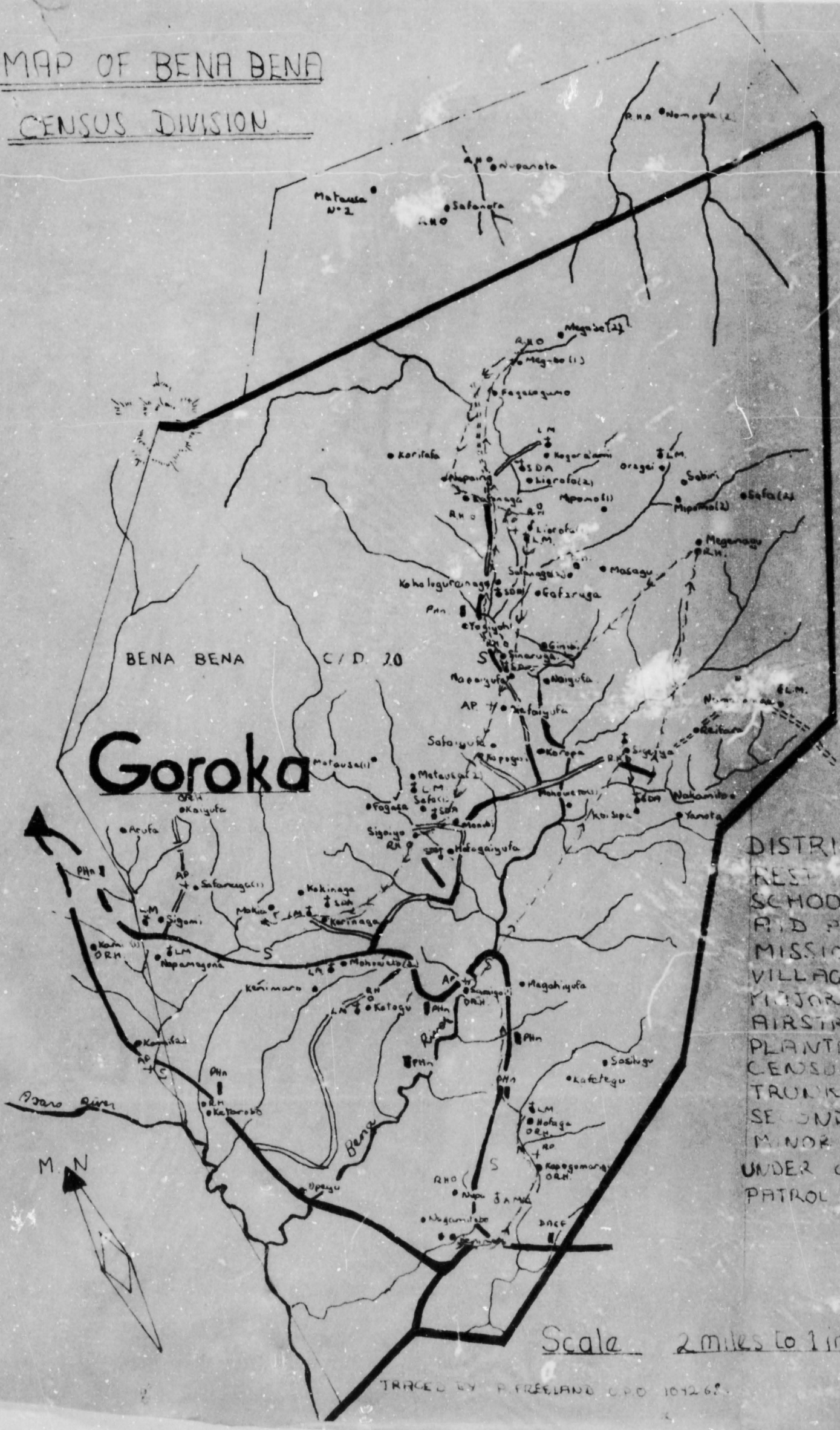
cc:
District Commissioner,
GOROKA

(2) (4)

...2

| NAME | VILLAGE | LICENCE N° | Current/Non C |
|---|---|---|---|
| TOKIO SAFA | | A29038 | Current |
| GOREREPA MARAKAHIOVE | MEGABO | A29095 | " |
| AIYASAPO WELOK... | LIOROFA | A29080 | " |
| YOYOSITEHAFA YAFA | KOKINAGA | A29075 | " |
| IROFE KEGEROTOFA | LIOROFA | A29019 | " |
| KANONI MO...TO | LIOROFA | A6094 | Non Current |
| NOMARE SATIFA | KOGORA'AMI | A29023 | Current |
| YOFEMA OKABISA | LIOROFA | A29007 | " |
| ESEM HEAME | LIOROFA | A30480 | " |
| DUCK MERIKO | LIOROFA | A29031 | " |
| KUNINAREO AMIO | LIOROFA | A35556 | " |
| SEKOYA SERIBA | LIOROFA | A29021 | " |
| KOTERI ATA'AI | OREGEI | A36096 | " |
| KENARBONAFA TENAFA | LIOROFA | A6040 | Non-Current |
| LUSARO PORIT | LIOROFA | A29022 | Current |
| SAKOPI ...GORAI | KORITAFA | A35572 | " |
| DISA'BOI MERE'A'AI | NAPAINE | A35643 | " |
| SUMIEFA LUPOGOME | KORITAFA | A35571 | " |
| KAMEHAFA MAREHAFA | KORITAFA | A10838 | Non-Current |
| ALIS MAI | NAPAINE | A35635 | Current |
| FULULUBE HOLIKARAWE | NAPAINE | A35650 | " |
| OBOWANBA NUBEE | SAFAIYUFA | A30544 | " |
| UMOEKUSO MASA | " | A35603 | " |
| SEGENA KEHENAI | " | A30502 | " |
| APAIYA JIMANUTE | " | A36052 | " |
| WAGABO DIRIGUHAFA | " | A29041 | " |
| MAKIS SOSUBI | " | A29063 | " |
| GONOHAFO BURE | " | A30515 | " |
| ULIYABE AKAIKI | " | A35563 | " |
| NAGAMISOUO SORIEFA | " | A35579 | " |
| SAPULAE LIRUBAHUPNA | " | A28341 | " |
| YAMAMISA BAGAREPI | " | A30511 | " |
| TU...UPARAI ORTESO | HOFAGAIYUFA | A28316 | " |
| KEPU SAWEYAPAKUE | " | A29049 | " |
| FUKEWALE - | " | A28301 | " |
| PEWEOA YAPO | " | A6068 | Non-Current |
| SINAPI ARIGIPA | SIGOIYA | A15605 | " |
| GETORIFA FAKITA | KOKINAGA | A6030 | " |
| NINEHU SOLEPA | KOKINAGA | A29020 | Current |

# MAP OF BENA BENA CENSUS DIVISION



# BENA BENA

## DIVISION

ENA BENA C/D 20

DISTRICT H.Q
REST HOUSE
SCHOOL
AID POST
MISSION
VILLAGE
MAJOR MOUNTAIN
AIRSTRIP
PLANTATION
CENSUS DIVISION
TRUNK ROAD
SECONDARY ROAD
MINOR ROAD
UNDER CONSTRUCTION
PATROL ROUTE

Scale 2 miles to 1 inch

TRACED BY P FREELAND C.P.O. 10268

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

Report Number GOROKA NO. 11B E/68-69

Sub-district GOROKA

District Eastern Highlands

Type of Patrol Ward Development

Patrol Conducted by M.D'ABBS, Cadet Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) Watabung Census Division
ASARO/WATABUNG Council

Personnel Accompanying Patrol
Nil.

Duration of Patrol—from 17/2/69 To 21/2/69

No. of Days Five days

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : February, 1969

Date 3.2.69 - 7.2.69 Duration Five days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) See Appendix "A"

Total Population of Area Patrolled 6,769

---

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

10/3/1969

J.W. Saunders
District Commissioner.

67-13-59

19th March, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL GOROKA NO. 11B/68-69.

Your reference is 67-2-2 of 7th March, 1969.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. M. D'Abbs, C.P.O. to Part Watabung Census Division.

3. Mr. D'Abbs should sign his Reports.

4. Your comments on same have been noted.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

cc Mr. M. D'Abbs, C.P.O.
Sub District Office,
GOROKA.
Eastern Highlands District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67.B.59.

Telephone DISCOM
Telegrams.....
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,
GOROKA. E.H.D.

7th March, 1969.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
14 MAR 1969
KONEDOBU

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

REPORT OF PATROL - GOROKA - 11B/1968-69 -

WATABUNG CENSUS DIVISION - MR. D'ABBS, CADET PATROL OFFICER.

I attach, in duplicate, a report covering the second part of a patrol into the Watabung Census Division as submitted by Mr. M. D'Abbs, Cadet Patrol Officer, together with covering comment by the Assistant District Commissioner, Goroka.

2. I refer to my 67-2-2 of 25th February, 1969 to which was attached the first part of the report of this patrol. Mr. D'Abbs is currently again in the Watabung area to complete this patrol and at its conclusion will submit the final part of the report which will include a full Situation Report at that date.

P/R 11C
67-13-66
Received and Forwarded
No 11/4

(J. P. SINCLAIR)
A/g. District Commissioner.

Enc.

(6)

Distroff
67-2-1

Read.

Sub-District Headquarters,
GOROKA.

4th March, 1969.

District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

PATROL NO. 11B REPORT - M.D'ABBS C.P.O.

Please find attached the above Report together with Camping Allowance Claims.

2. The Patrol was a continuation of Patrol No.11 and has been given the suffix 'B' to provide easy association with the previous patrol. The next patrol commencing on 3rd March is also a continuation of Patrol No. 11 and will be given the suffix 'C'.

3. The material gathered during the Patrol is to be used in the compilation of the Ward Development Plan for the Asaro/Watabung area and will be placed on the overall map currently being compiled.

4. With regard to the usual subsistence garden areas I refer to my report on Ward Development progress.

5. The attitude of the people towards the Kundiawa Coffee Society appears to be general through the area, many members complaining that they get no return for money invested.

6. A complete situation report will be forwarded at completion on Mr. D'Abbs patrol on 7th March, 1969.

For your information, please.

( D.A[illegible]
A/Assistant District Commissioner

(5)

GOROKA PATROL NO. "B" E/68-69. Watabung Census Division. M'DABBS, CPO.

17.2.69: Start of Patrol. Departed for Watabung at 1000, arriving shortly after 1200. Due to consistent rain most of the afternoon spent in Rest House.
Slept WATABUNG.

18.2.69: A section of ground marked for education. Due to a breaking chain only compass bearings completed. During the afternoon a visit to Daulo was necessary for Ward Development - Rivers named etc.
Slept WATABUNG.

19.2.69: Meeting held at ststion with Councillors and Committee. Discuss ion on Ward Development. Afternoon spent supervising clearing of ground for new Administration houses on station. Slept Watabung.

20.2.69: Visit to Western section of Census Division. Road inspections carried out. Discussions on Ward development with various groups. Investigations into fight at Aterero. Slept WATABUNG.

21.2.69: Morning spent on mapping and comp ling of reports. Afternoon returned to Goroka.

END OF PATROL.

The Patrol was mounted for the specific reason of Ward Development. Most of the information will be contained in map form when the programme will be completed. However the following information has been compiled under separate headings.

1. VILLAGE -HAMLET LOCATION.

There are thirtyfour separate villages within the Census Division each with several hamlets. The population is fairly scattered but the majority being found in its Northernmost section. In the Western section of the Census Division near the Chimbu border only very little areas are inhabited.

2. WARD BOUNDARIES.

The area has been separated into ten wards. The wards are as follows:

(i) LUMUFALELE
NIMALAVOKO
WAIFO
KOFOFALELE
KONIMEIGULAVOKO
KONIMEIGULELE

(ii) UMBANORIFANI
LAUNDI
GAFO
KONOGONGGIVA

(iii) KINDEIMOROFA
OIFANAGEFA
KOFOFALAVOKO
RORU

(iv) YAME
IVAGU
KIRARIGU

(v) KORUWAGU
NIMALELE
KOMUNIPARAI
INARUNGGUNAVI

(vi) LOVARINGGE
NENGGIFANO
GERIMANA

(vii) KETERAUFA
WAPUKU

(viii) NONDUGU
RONGGIKU

(ix) KOBOBWA
NIME
NERAGANAKU
KIPIPWA

(x) KAMBIENGGWI
RAPAUPA

... 2

(4)

3. MAJOR RIVER NAMES

The following names consist of all the major rivers in the area. These rivers and the various streams will be shown on the completed map.

| | |
|---|---|
| LENUKA | KWINO |
| UFENTI | KIFUDINORO |
| FIONAKU | MINTANO |
| NONOMBARO | KONONGI |

4. ALIENATED LAND.

The sections of alienated land in the Census Division reads as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| HEGAMEY B.R. | .L.A. 7384 |
| P.W.D. | 63/1714 |
| WATABUNG L.G.C. | 65/1923 |
| ROKA COFFEE EST. | 65/2253 |
| ROLAND CHAN | 67/243 |
| ANGLICAN MISSION | LA 6179 |
| ANGLICAN MISSION | LA 8133 |
| DIVINE WORD MISSION | 65/2879 |

Discussions are at present under way to purchase some more land for Roka Coffee Estates.

5. FORESTED.

As already stated in Patrol Report No.11 of 1968/69, there is a natural forest line encircling nearly the entire Census Division. Various trees have been planted by the Administration but not to the extent that they have developed areas

6. USUAL SUBSISTENCE GARDEN AREAS.

Due to the mountainous topography of the area the garden areas are anything but consistent. There are very few areas which have been set aside for this specific reason. Gardens are found scattered on the many ridges dividing the Census Division.

7. Major Cash Crop Areas.

Cash crop areas are consistent with the above paragraph concerning garden areas. Coffee is the sole cash crop located in the area at present. Many sections of the population in this area belong to the Kundiawa Coffee Society. During the week a kiap from Chuave has been trying to collect money for this Society with very little success. Their attitude to this Society is hardly one of interest though there are many members located within this area.

8. CATTLE PROJECTS.

Cattle projects are slowly disappearing in this area. The late BIHAI had collected over 20 animals but since his death the herd has thinned somewhat. Because of the ridges and various steep gullies no future is seen with developing these projects. There are two other similar projects located in the Watabung Census Division.

9. ROADS - TRACKS

As mentioned in the last report (No. 11 of 1968/69) there is only one road within the C.D. This is the Highlands Highway which bissects the area from the North East.

SUMMARY. The enlarged map containing each ward should be nearly completed at the next visit to this area.

( M.D'ARBS)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX A

(3)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File : 67-1-1

Sub-District Office,
GOROKA.

14 February, 69.

Mr. D'Abbs,
Sub-District Office,
GOROKA.

PATROL WATABUNG AREA - WARD DEVELOPMENT

Your are to proceed to Watabung on Monday 17th February for patrol of one week. The aims of the patrol will be to gather information for the Ward Development Plan as per previous instructions.

2. Please refer to Instructions given for Patrol No.11 and follow up matters as necessary.

3. You are to take sufficient Mapping Equipment with you to enable this commencement of Ward Plans for the Wards in the Watabung area.

4. Please complete the survey of the school area at Watabung station.

5. See me with any queries before Friday afternoon.

( D. [illegible]AD)
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

(7)

GOROKA PATROL NO. 11B FE/68-69. Watabung Census Division. M'BARNS, CPO.

17.2.69: Start of Patrol. Departed for Watabung at 1000, arriving shortly after 1200. Due to consistent rain most of the afternoon spent in Rest House.
Slept WATABUNG.

18.2.69: A section of ground marked for education. Due to a breaking chain only compass bearings completed. During the afternoon a visit to Deulo was necessary for Ward Development - Rivers named etc.
Slept WATABUNG.

19.2.69: Meeting held at station with Councillors and Committee. Discussion on Ward Development. Afternoon spent supervising clearing of ground for new Administration houses on station.
Slept Watabung.

20.2.69: Visit to Western section of Census Division. Road inspections carried out. Discussions on Ward development with various groups. Investigations into fight at Atarero.
Slept WATABUNG.

21.2.69: Morning spent on mapping and compiling of reports. Afternoon returned to Goroka.

END OF PATROL.

The Patrol was mounted for the specific reason of Ward Development. Most of the information will be contained in map form when the programme will be completed. However the following information has been compiled under separate headings.

1. VILLAGE - HAMLET LOCATION.

There are thirtyfour separate villages within the Census Division each with several hamlets. The population is fairly scattered but the majority being found in its Northernmost section. In the Western section of the Census Division near the Chimbu border only very little areas are inhabited.

2. WARD BOUNDARIES.

The area has been separated into ten wards. The wards are as follows:

(i) IJUMUFALEIE
NIMALAVOKO
WAIFO
KOFOFALELE
KONIMELIGULAVOKO
KONIMELIGULELE

(ii) UMBANONIFANI
LAUNDI
OAFO
KONOGONGOIVA

(iii) KINDRIMOROFA
OLFANAOMFA
KOFOFALAVOKO
NONU

(iv) YAME
IVAGU
KIRARIGU

(v) KONUWAGU
NIMALELE
KONUNIPARAI
INARUNGGUNAVI

(vi) LOVARINGGE
NENGGIPANO
GARIMANA

(vii) KATERAUFA
WAPUNU

(viii) NONUGU
NONGGINU

(ix) KOBOINA
NIME
NERAGANAKU
KIPIPWA

(x) KAMBIENGOWI
RAPAUPA

....2

(6)

3. MAJOR RIVER NAMES

The following names consist of all the major rivers in the area. These rivers and the various streams will be shown on the completed map.

LENUKA — KEINO
UWENTI — KIFUDINOMO
FIONAKU — MINTANO
NONOMBARO — KONONGI

4. ALIENATED LAND.

The sections of alienated land in the Census Division reads as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| KEGANEY B.R. | L.A. 7384 |
| P.W.D. | 63/1714 |
| WATABUNG L.C.C. | 65/1923 |
| ROKA COFFEE EST. | 65/2253 |
| ROLAND CHAN | 67/243 |
| ANGLICAN MISSION | LA 6129 |
| ANGLICAN MISSION | LA 8133 |
| DIVINE WORD MISSION | 65/2879 |

Discussions are at present under way to purchase some more land for Roka Coffee Estates.

5. FORESTRY.

As already stated in Patrol Report No.11 of 1968/69, there is a natural forest line encircling nearly the entire Census Division. Various trees have been planted by the Administration but not to the extent that they have developed areas

6. USUAL SUBSISTANCE GARDEN AREAS.

Due to the mountainous topography of the area the garden areas are anything but consistent. There are very few areas which have been set aside for this specific reason. Gardens are found scattered on the many ridges dividing the Census Division.

7. Major Cash Crop Areas.

Cash crop areas are consistent with the above paragraph concerning garden areas. Coffee is the sole cash crop located in the area at present. Many sections of the population in this area belong to the Kundiawa Coffee Society. During the week a kiap from Chuave has been trying to collect money for this Society with very little success. Their attitude to this society is hardly one of interest though there are many members located within this area.

8. CATTLE PROJECTS.

Cattle projects are slowly disappearing in this area. The late BIMAI had collected over 20 animals but since his death the herd has thinned somewhat. Because of the ridges and various steep gullies no future is seen with developing these projects. There are two other similar projects located in the Watabung Census division.

9. ROADS - TRACKS

As mentioned in the last report (No. 11 of 1968/69) there is only one road within the C.D. This is the Highlands Highway which bisects the area from the North East.

SUMMARY. The enlarged map containing each ward should be nearly completed at the next visit to this area.

( M.D'ABBS)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

Report Number GOROKA NO. 11 of 1968/69

Subdistrict GOROKA

District Eastern Highlands

Type of Patrol Routine

Patrol Conducted by M.D'ABBS Cadet Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) Watabung Area ASARO/WATABUNG L.G.COUNCIL

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

NIL

Duration of Patrol—from 3 / 2 / 69 To 7 / 2 / 69

No. of Days 4½

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : 7.10.68 to 29.10.68

Date 7.10.68 to 29.10.68 Duration 23 days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) General Administration

Total Population of Area Patrolled 6,769

---

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

25/2/1969

J. P. Sen. Cad

District Commissioner.

67-13-58

13th March, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL GOROKA NO. 11/68-69.

Your reference 67-2-2 of 25th February, 1969.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. M. D'Abbs, C.P.O. to Patrol Watabung Census Division.

3. Your comments concerning the later submission of a Situation report have been noted.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

cc: Mr. M. D'Abbs, C.P.O.,
Sub District Office,
GOROKA.
Eastern Highlands District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67.B.58.

(7)

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
GOROKA. E.H.D.
25th February, 1969.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

REPORT OF PATROL - GOROKA NO. 11-68/69.

MR. M. D'ABBS, CADET PATROL OFFICER

WATABUNG CENSUS DIVISION.

I attach, in duplicate, a brief report covering a visit by Mr. D'Abbs to the Watabung area together with covering comment by the Assistant District Commissioner, Goroka.

2. A full situation report was completed in conjunction with Goroka Patrol No. 9 of 1968/69 which covered the Watabung area in October last.

3. Mr. D'Abbs will be returning to Watabung fortnightly and as the patrol under reference is thus to be a continuing one, Mr. D'Abbs will at the conclusion of his final visit in mid March complete a report in more complete form and including a situation report to that date.

(J. P. SINCLAIR)
A/g. District Commissioner.

12/3

(6)

Distroff
67-2-1

Read.

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

18th February, 1969.

District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL NO. 11/ 1968-69 REPORT

C.P.O. M. D'ABBS

Herewith above report together with copies of associated correspondence.

2. The main aim of this Patrol was the familiarisation with the people and the area. This is the initial stage of the Ward Development Programme for the Asaro/Watabung area. The programme will continue with bi-weekly visits to the Watabung area until such time as the plan is complete.

3. Large scale maps are being prepared and these will eventually be combined with those of the Asaro, Bena, Unggai and Lowa Census Divisions to provide a Sub-District map in addition to the individual Ward areas. When the map for the Watabung area is completed a copy will be forwarded with the report for that area.

4. Emphasis has been placed on Road Maintenance throughout the Goroka Sub-District and the issue of instructions in Watabung is an extension of this.

5. Some of the people in the Watabung area had in the past expressed a desire to join the Chuave area, mainly because of lack of Council interest in Watabung. It was felt by some that the moving of Council Headquarters to Asaro was a retrograde step. It would appear, however that this attitude is not as prevalent as it was now that the Council is providing some ammenities etc. for Watabung.

6. Ward Development has been discussed generally with the Council and the Councillors have expressed their interest in such a programme. It is hoped to have the plans for the Watabung area completed in the next couple of months.

For your information, please.

(D. READ)
A/Assistant District Commissioner

(5)

Distroff
67-1-1/10-6-2

D'Abbs.

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

11th February, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
G O R O K A.

ROADS - WATABUNG AREA.

Your memorandum (Patrol Instructions) 67-1-1 dated 29th January, 1969, refers.

1. During the course of the Patrol the complete road system in the area was inspected.

2. Notices under the Road Maintenance Ordinance 1953 were issued on 5th February, 1969. These notices will fall due on the 20th Februay, 1969.

3. Prosecutions are not expected as the Highway is in good condition in the Watabung section.

For your information, please.

( M.D'ABBS)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

PATROL DIARY

(4)

3.2.69. Departed for Wtaabung on Special patrol. Arrived at station at 1200. Afternoon spent discussing problems with Government teacher, police and station staff.

Slept WATABUNG.

4.2.69. Station Inspection. New Council Houses (Police), Government store and new police station - handmarked for education. Area belonged to the Administration previously.

Slept WATABUNG.

5.2.69. Councillors and Committee meeting at the old Council House. Discussions held until 1200. Afternoon spent inspecting road and explaining Roads Maintenance Ordinance.

Slept WATABUNG.

6.2.69. Road Inspections all day. All roads in the Census Division inspected and respective summons handed to Councillors.

Slept WATABUNG.

7.2.69. Due to drizzling rain, morning spent at the station. Several minor disputes heard. Afternoon returned to Goroka.

SPECIAL PATROL GOROKA NO.11 of 1968/69

The Patrol was mounted on 3rd February, 1969 for the following reasons:

i) To meet the people of this area and discuss with them any matters which were brought to the Patrol's attention. File No. 6-2-1 concerning passionfruit development in the Highlands Region was used extensively in all discussions with groups from this area. Seedlings of this fruit have been distributed in the Western section of the Census Division by the Agricultural Officer from the Chuave Sub-District, Chimbu District. As yet no Officer from D.A.S.F. Goroka has held talks on the subject for the remainder of the area. Though discussions were held by the Patrolling Officer, a visit by D.A.S.F. could benefit the area. There are definitely signs of interest being shown by this group.

ii) To carry out road inspections. The Goroka-Hagen passes through this area and constitutes the only road for the area. The Road Maintenance Ordinance 1953 was explained to all groups concerned with maintaining sections of the road.

As this road is classified as a trunk road , Section 9(3) was carefully explained to all groups. Notices were given to the respective Councillors whereby they have fourteen days to improve the drains etc. It is thought that very few prosecutions will result as the road is being kept fairly clean at the present moment.

iii) To ascertain the feelings of the people towards the Council. These people belong to the Asaro-Watabung Local Government Council. Elections were held during the month of October, 1968. Very few of the previous Councillors retained their seats which showed a lack of interest or general dissatisfaction with the previous Council (Refer Goroka Patrol Report No. 9 of 1968/69.)

At this stage, three months after the elections, it is a bit difficult to fathom their feelings towards the Council. The people of this area are however definitely not anti-Council. During the current financial year three houses have been constructed for the police, a police station-lockup, and a start made on two other houses. All these constructions have been financed by the Asaro-Watabung Council. Now that the Watabung people have seen a return for their Tax money a continued improvement should be noticeable.

The current Councillors representin the Watabung people are their natural leaders. Numerous ex-Luluais and Tultuls were elected at the last election for this Council and a fair share came from this group. A keener interest is shown in the Council in this area than their counterparts in the Asaro.

...2

(3)



iv) To check on Council projects in the area.

A check was made on the projects undertaken by the Council. The three Police Houses will be soon ready for occupation but the remaining two houses belonging to Education and Agriculture are yet to rise from the ground as only the cement structure is laid.

During the Patrol a section of the Government land was marked for the use of Education - The present school site was marked and will shortly become Education land. The planned house for D.A.S.F., the cement structure built is on this land. However a new site for this house could be built on the present kalabus site. As the kalabus is in a state of disrepair, it would be an obvious choice. The current cement structure could become an additional teacher's house which could definitely be used.

The relevant information concerning Ward Development can be found on File 39-1-14

As this is a continuing patrol another report will be written at a later date.

For your information, please.

( M.D'ABBS)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

(2)

Distroff

39-3-14

D'Abbs

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

11th February, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

WARD DEVELOPMENT

The following information has been gathered concerning Ward Development.

i) VILLAGE AND HAMLET LOCATION.

The location of the respective villages and hamlets in this area are at present being marked on an enlarged map of the Census Division.

ii) WARD BOUNDARIES.

As above.

iii) MAJOR RIVERS.

The names of th major rivers have not been checked owing to lack of time.

iv) ALIENATED LAND.

A list of alienated land is currently being made. This will include the Administration Patrol Post, numerous Trade Store sites and a Mission (Anglican)

v) FORESTS.

There is no forested land within the area that has been planted. However there is a natural forest line which will be marked on the completed map.

vi) USUAL SUBSISTENCE GARDEN AREAS.

During a day trip from the Watabung station numerous areas were drawn on a rough map and later will be copied ontc the enlarged map.

vii) MAJOR CASH CROP AREAS.

At present coffee is the only cash crop of any note. When DASF have finished the passionfruit development programme an increase in the plantings of this fruit should be noticeable.

viii) CATTLE PROJECTS.

There are three cattle projects in the area. They will be marked on the prepared map.

ix) ROADS-TRACKS.

The main Highway passes through the middle of the Census Division. This constitutes the only road for the area. The Asaro-Watabung L.G.C. plans to constructanew road to Kenangi this year but as yet no work has been done on this section .

x) MISCELLANEOUS DEVELOPMENT

As the author has yet to thoroughly patrol the area no miscellaneous development projects have come to notice. During the following weeks enquiries will be made concerning the subject.

...2

(1)

xi) CAPITAL ASSET LOCATIONS

This heading will closely follow the section on alienated land. Buildings have been erected on most sites and when inspected will be included at a later date.

The following information was gathered during a week's stay at Watabung. More information will be sought at a later date.

For your information, please.

( M.D'ABBS)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

Report Number GOROKA PATROL NO. 11 of 1968-69

Subdistrict GOROKA

District Eastern Highlands

Type of Patrol WARD DEVELOPMENT

Patrol Conducted by M.D'ABBS , C.P.O.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) WATABUNG / ASARO/WATABUNG.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol NIL.

Duration of Patrol—from 3 / 3 / 69 To 7 / 3 / 69

No. of Days 4½

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : February, 1969

Date 3.2.69 - 7.2.69 Duration 4½ days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) General Administration.

Total Population of Area Patrolled 6769

---

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 4 / 1969

District Commissioner.

67.2.66. (17)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Department of District Administration,
GOROKA. E.H.D.

Telegrams DISCOM
Telephone
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

14 APR 1969

9th April, 1969.

Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

(14)

REPORT OF PATROL - GOROKA 11c/68-69.

Further to my memorandum 67-2-2 dated 1st April, 1969, I now attach copy of a map which should be included in the report which you should have received by now.

(J. P. SINCLAIR)
A/g. District Commissioner.

Encl.

1. KETERAJCA } WARD 34
2. WAPUKU }
3. ROKISUKU } WARD 35
4. NONDUGU }
5. NERISANAKU }
6. NIME } WARD 36.
7. KOBOSWA }
8 KIPIPWA }

WATABUNG C.D.

To Goroka

Govt. Station

To Chuaves

PATROL GOROKA 11C/68-69

(15)

67-13-66

67-13-66

April 11th, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL NO. GOROKA 11/68-69

Your reference 67-2-2 of 1st April, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by Mr. M. D'ABBS, Cadet Patrol Officer to Port of Watabung Census Division.

No further comments are required.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

c.c. Mr. M. D'Abbs,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
Sub District Office,
GOROKA.
Eastern Highlands District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

69.B.66.

14

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for

Department of District Administration.

GOROKA. E.H.D.

1st April, 1969.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
9 APR 1969
HEADQUARTERS KONEDOBU

Rec 67.12.59 F(1)

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

REPORT OF PATROL - GOROKA 11c/68-69 -

MR. M. D'ABBS, CADET PATROL OFFICER.

P1a 11b Province No 1114

Further to my memorandum 67-2-2 dated 7th March, 1969, I now attach copies of the above-referenced report covering the third of a series of visits by Mr. D'Abbs to the Watabung Census Division.

2. I also attach a copy of covering memorandum received from the Assistant District Commissioner, Goroka.

3. The several matters referred to therein requiring local action are being handled by the Asaro/Watabung Local Government Council.

4. Mr. D'Abbs has departed on leave subsequent to the completion of this report.

For your records please.

1114

(J. P. SINCLAIR)
A/g. District Commissioner.

Encl.

(13)

Distroff
67-2-1
RBAD.

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

31st March, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

REPORT PATROL NO. 11c/68-69- C.P.O. M.D'ABBS.

Herewith the above report of Patrol to the Watabung Census Division together with Camping Allowance Claim.

2. As advised in previous comments the Situation Report has now been completed. Two Ward Studies have also been compiled and copies are attached hereto. This report should be read in conjunction with the two previous reports submitted by Mr. D'Abbs.

3. The aim of the patrol was to commence Ward Development studies in the Watabung area and advise the people of the aim and purpose of Ward Development. Meetings have been held in two wards and meetings will be held in each ward over the next few months.

4. This patrol has established the basis for Ward Development Plans for the Watabung area. The people are aware that the matter is being processed and committees are being established in the remaining Wards.

5. The Local Government situation has been in a state of flux for some years and the matter of joining Chuave Council has been discussed at a number of meetings. The main sway to date however has been in favour of staying with Asaro. The Watabung people have the feeling that they are being forgotten. The people are very pro-Administration and are one of the most co-operative groups in the District.

6. As from 11th April, 1969, every alternative Council Meeting will be held at Watabung. This was the practice prior to 1968 and once established again should improve the currently deteriorating relations. The Council's Capital Works Programme has been pro-Watabung and when completed should also appease the people.

7. The Asaro/Watabung Council has 39 members, 10 only of whom are in Watabung. The population of Watabung is approximately 6800 as against 18,000 for Asaro. These figures of course influence the Council in the apportionment of funds.

8. Pre-election, the current M.H.As paid a number of visits to Watabung. However in the post-election period they have not shown much interest in the Watabung area.

9. Mr D'Abbs attention has been drawn to the Standing Instructions regarding Political Education. Nu Gini Toktok is distributed by the Council, not by the Administration and

...2

(12)

is a newspaper of general interest. Political Education papers are distributed as they become available.

10. The Kundiawa Coffee Society has been commented on previously.

11. The question of coffee prices has been raised previously and no anomalies were found to exist. The matter will be checked again with the commencement of this year's coffee flush.

12. The size of the area would not warrant a full time Patrol Officer. Efforts are being made to have an Officer at Watabung for a period each month. Mr D'Abbs'visits were the first of these.

13. The Council has construction of a school at Mangiro on its Works rogramme for 1969/70 and this should improve considerably the educational facilities in the area. In effect there will be a school at either end of the Census Division.

14. The problem regarding Aid Post Orderlies has been one that has existed for some time. They are reluctant to leave Watabung Station and consequently feelings among the people in the more remore areas are rather anti-Aid Post Orderlies An Aid Post is to be constructed shortly in the Mangiro area and should relieve the situation somewhat.

15. The incidence of young girls involved in extra sexual activity, from all reports seems to be on the increase. The truck drivers appear to be at the bottom of the trouble and are causing some concern among the parents. The matter has been iscussed by the Council. However no concrete solution has been arrived at as yet.

16. The overall Ward Development Plan for the Sub-District is in the process of compilation and the information collected by Mr. D'Abbs is being added to it.

For your information, please.

( D. R. AD)
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

GOROKA PATROL NO 11c/1968-69 - Cadet Patrol Officer M. D'ABBS.

3.3.69 Departed for continuation of ~~Watabung~~ WATABUNG Patrol. Arrived 1130 Afternoon visit to MANGIRO to tell them of proposed visit to-morrow.

4.3.69 Ward Development meeting for WAPUNU and KETERAUFA at Mangiro. Returned to Watabung at 1530. Investigation into three girls who admitted prostitution. Girls sent back to Kundiawa.

5.3.69. Trees planted at site for new Rest House. Discussions with Committee and Councillors from surrounding area. Minor disputes heard over pigs.

6.3.69. Ward development meeting at NONDUGU. Villages NONDUGU and RONGOINU. Returned to Watabung at 1445. Keys found for new police houses and houses then inspected.

7.3.69. Morning spent on reports and returned to Goroka during the afternoon.

Finish of Patrol.

(10)

GOROKA PATROL NO. 11/68-69

SITUATION REPORT

1. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

Local Government in the Watabung area has been in operation for five years. They joined the Asaro Council in 1967 but no immediate elections were held. It was not until October, 1968 that elections were held within the amalgamated Councils. During these elections a keen interest was shown in the electing of successful candidates. However, during the three weeks spent at Watabung discussions were held regularly and certain feelings became noticeable.

Before the people of Watabung amalgamated with the Asaro Group to form the Asaro-Watabung Local Government Council they were the sole members of their own Council. Feelers were put out to the people of the Unggai Census Division in the hope of forming a Council between the two groups. Soon after the Unggais joined the Goroka L.G.C. It was at this stage that the Watabung people joined with the Asaro Group to form the present day Council.

When the amalgamation occurred there was a new permanent style Council House at Watabung. The people believed that the Meetings would be held there on alternate dates - a Meeting at Asaro one month then the following Meeting held at Watabung. This has not been the case and an unnecessary rift seems to have come about because of this. The tractor and cargoboy line started work in the Asaro and very little has been seen of them since. Since the amalgamation three uncompleted police houses have been the only Council undertakings in the area. It was over eight months ago that these buildings were started. The word 'GIAMAN' was often used by the Watabung Group when referring to Asaro Councillors. It seems that this Group from Watabung feel that they have been tricked by joining the Asaro Council. If this is the case, then something could/or should be done by the Council to booster the morale of these people. I am sure a Council Meeting at Watabung in the near future could be termed good public relationship.

2. LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCILLORS.

The recent Council elections in October, 1968 cut down the number of Councillors to ten representatives. Two of these Councillors, Mondie and Kono, were elected Vice-Presidents of the Asaro-Watabung L.G.C. Both of these men are natural leaders and command a great deal of respect.

At this stage with the newly elected Councillors it is difficult to judge their potential. All these men are certainly pro-administration and pro-Council and are easy to talk with on matters of development. Individually these men are certainly willing to co-operate with any outsider who is ready to help them progress.

3. HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY.

This Group appear to understand that the House of Assembly is a type of Council where laws are passed concerning the whole Territory. They believe the member for their region should let them know what these laws are about. Basically it could be said that these people do have a small knowledge of the House of Assembly. As is often the case complaints were lodged that their two Members never visit the area. Their attitude is one of keen interest at the moment but this could alter if they feel they have been neglected.

4. HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY MEMBERS.

Mr Sinake Giregire is the Member for the Daulo Electorate which includes the Watabung Group. He is also the Ministerial Member for Posts and Telegraphs. Mr Dennis Buchanan holds the seat for the Regional Electorate. These two people seldom, if ever, visit the area but at times attend the Council Meetings. They command respect from

this area but an occasional visit would increase their popularity.

5. POLITICAL EDUCATION.

The programme for Political Education in the Watabung area is not very active. A D.D.A. patrolling officer in the area usually gives a talk on some topic concerning the new political standing of the village man. A general Administration Patrol would cover most aspects of Political Education that a village man would receive. In the event of elections for the House of Assembly a person could increase his understanding by listening to the standing candidates. Pamplets concerning the functions of the Councils, House of Assembly or any other political grouping are distributed through Councillors, e,g, Nu Gini Toktok. The radio is another way of receiving any talk of this nature provided by the Administration radio stations.

6. ECONOMIC.

General Rural DEVELOPMENT.

The area contains sweet potatoes, taro, corn and bananas, plus many European type vegetables. A small market usually consisting of about 20-30 men and women are found at the patrol post each Wednesday selling these goods. Peanuts in small quantities can be purchased occasionally.

Coffee is their main source of income. The majority of the coffee growers belong to the Kundiawa Coffee Society but still sell coffee to other firms. Bena Coffee Lands and Roka Coffee Estates are two companies which seem to be buying a fair percentage of coffee from this area. In the three weeks the author was stationed at Watabung the opposing firms were obviously buying more coffee than the Kundiawa Society. It is no wonder that the Kundiawa group are having trouble financially. With the local drivers and clerks buying the coffee little profit could be made. A common sight on the road was the driver and clerk chewing and exchanging more betelnut than coffee while talking to their passengers.

7. ACTIVITIES OF DEVELOPMENT.

Economically there is very little development in process within the Watabung area at present. When the Officers of D.A.S.F. start the passionfruit development programme a successful crop should result. Talks given by DDA have been well received and any discussions held by more experienced officers should benefit this area a great deal. Cottees Pty. Ltd. have distributed some passionfruit seedlings but not as many in ratio per person as in other areas. It is hoped that more seedlings become available as this group show a keen interest in this fruit. A few talks by D.A.S.F. would help increase the knowledge of the interested growers.

8. PROCESSING AND MARKETING.

Besides the small market at the station on a Wednesday there is no recognised market procedure. Individuals can be seen regularly selling small items on the side of the road. These items can consist of a small bunch of flowers to a bunch of peanuts. Coffee buyers etc. stop every so often to purchase any coffee on the highway. An idea was put forward at an informal discussion for a coffee market to be set up at the Watabung station. The coffee growers believe and are convinced as well that the buyers are taking them for a ride. A Councillor suggested that they could buy their own scales and sell to the companies from the station. The idea has not been fully discussed as yet but could be a worthwhile arrangement if the group as a whole are behind the scheme.

9. VILLAGE CASH CROP EXTENSION.

As already stated, coffee is the main crop. Due to the

topography many crops found in other areas are unsuitable for the conditions found in the Watabung Census Division. In the area study compiled by Mr. R. McIlwain in the later stage of last year only $80.00 ~~—~~ changed hands in the sale of passionfruit. This figure shows how much the Watabung people rely on their coffee. If Cottees and L.A.S.F. persist in passionfruit development then this position could eventually change.

10. NON-INDIGENOUS DEVELOPMENT.

There is very little business undertaken by non-indigenous within the area. Conflicting reports were gathered while discussing this situation with different groups. One Councillor wished Roka Coffee Estates would vacate a Trade Store for the simple reason there are now enough native owned trade stores. However, another Councillor while discussing development insinuated that if Watabung could not have a peresanent Patrol Officer then a plantation managed by a European would suffice nicely. A funny situation. There are at present five European owned Trade Stores managed by companies and that is the only non-indigenous development.

11. SOCIAL

Education-Health.

There are two schools operating in Watabung. A Government school at Watabung and an Anglican school called FIU. Between them they are educating over two hundred pupils.
GOVT: M. 100 F. 52 FIU M. 45. F. 15.

The Government run school has a European headmaster and four native teachers. The staff at the Anglican School is unknown.

Aid posts situated in the District are found at Watabung, Keteraufa and Ateraro. At present there are two Doctor boys at the Watabung Post. After discussions with the locals it was suggested to the boy in charge that one of them did a patrol. This idea was stalled when the orderly said he was going on leave in two weeks. However after a check with P.H.D. this is not the case. The author recommends to the next patrolling officer that a serious talk is held with these gentlemen. The villages around the station claim there are many invalids in the villages needing medical care and cannot reach the Aid Post- e.g. cases of bad legs or eyesight.

12. LAW AND ORDER.

Law and order is being maintained by three policemen at the station. A Sergeant (local Watabung), a Corporal and a Constable. From the three visits made to the area it appears that a very good job is being done. A Local Magistrate visits the station every Tuesday and settles any disputes which cannot be settled by the police. If any major disturbance occurs then police from Chuave usually attend.

13. MISSIONS.

There are two Missions situated in the division. An Anglicam Mission run by some Papuans is based near the station (refer Education). A Roman Catholic Mission is also based in close vicinity to the station. An indigenous Lutheran teacher ~~who~~ is in the Keteraufa area but he was not sighted. It is believed that he is holding services.

14. CULT AND UNREST.

No cultist activities were noticed and the area seems to be in a placid mood.

APPENDIX 'A'

MISCELLANEOUS.

An incident occurred during the week which was brought to the patrolling officer's attention by one of the policemen based at Watabung.

A truck driven by a Mar ham was stopped by the policemen and three young girls from this area were ordered to disembark.

After enquiries were made it has been revealed that between twenty to thirtyfive young girls from this area and surrounding Districts have been going to Lae, sometimes against their own wishes. It appears that they are accepting lifts on these cargo trucks and when arriving at their destination have found the driver speeding past and they end up in Lae. The police at Watabung are ordering these girls when found to return to their own villages. It is believed, however that some are going through during the night.

The three girls who were ordered to return to their villages were no older than sixteen. The police informed the author that most girls that finish up in Lae are no older than eighteen. Four girls who have returned from the coast (Lae) have now got some form of venereal disease. It is believed to be gonorrhoea. These girls were handed to the Aid Post orderlies at Watabung by their respective Councillors.

The police based at Watabung believe this practice is increasing. When the matter was discussed with a group of Councillors they admitted that it was occuring but with a lot of young men away didn't seem to worry.

They suggested however that either the Asaro-Watabung Council or the Administration or both could send a vehicle to Lae to retrieve these people. They believe that young men not working but living in Lae could also return on such a vehicle.

( M.D'ABBS)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

Distroff

D'Abbs.

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

14th March, 1969.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

COUNCIL PROJECTS

During my last Patrol to the Watabung area, a proposal was put forward that I think should be brought to your attention.

2. Before the Watabung Council amalgamated with the Asaro Council, a house (permanent) was built at Kananggi for an Aid Post Orderly. However an Aid Post was never built.

3. The area around the house would not be sufficient for the construction of an Aid Post. It has been sold to Bena Coffee Lands.

4. It was suggested that if this company wished to purchase the house an agreement could be reached as to who could pay for a similar house for the Aid Post at Koteraufa.

5. If a house was built for the Aid Post Orderly at Koteraufa, it could stop the ill-feeling with the people from Chuave. Refer Ward Development Report No. 34.

For your information, please.

( M.D'ABBS)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX A

Meeting held at MANGIRO Ward Development

Date : 4th March, 1969.

IN ATTENDANCE: Councillor OMBWA-WERAUFA of KETERAUFA
Committee MOGUMANI-KAFO of KETERAUFA
" DO'A-GURI of "
" DOM-TAPIA of "
" AKU'MAKU-AINJARE "
" NEROMBARO-AINJE of WAPUKU
" LAMPA -YOMBA of "
" MOROFA-NOREI of "
" KARANO-OMBWA of "
" GANDI- ONAWE of "

MINUTES:

1. School at KETERAUFA
2. Aid Post or house for A.P.Orderly
3. Maintenance of KETERAUFA Road.

The Meeting was started at 11.00 am and discussions were held until 2.00 p.m.

(4)

WARD NO. 34

1. WARD STRUCTURE.
Keteraufa 434
Wapuku 353

2. TOTAL POPULATION
787

3. AREA
Approximately Eight(8) square miles or 5000 acres.

4. ALIENATED LAND
Methodist Mission - N/A
Roman Catholic Mission - N/A
Administration N/A
Lutheran Mission N/A
Other Business Enterprises- A trade Store owned by Bena Coffee Lands occupying ¼ acre.

5. LAND USAGE.
(i) 15% or 750 acres is approximately the area of Ward planted to cash crops.
(ii) 40% or 2000 acres is approximately the area of the Ward undeveloped.

6. AVERAGE LAND HOLDING PER FAMILY
This figure is very hard to give even approximately. However 3-4 acres would be near to an average.

7. COMMUNICATIONS.
(a) Roads. (refer to attached map)
(i) The main Highway passes through this section. Its value is of great importance to any grower of a cash crop. Coffee buyers etc. purchase all goods along this road. Its condition at present is good but varies accordingly with the weather.
(ii) There is a minor road branching off the Highway into the Keteraufa Village. Its length is approximately six miles and its condition fair though some bridges are in need of small repairs Its value isn't of great importance to the area but it certainly benefits the Keteraufa people.

(b) Telegraphic. Non-existent.

8. SERVICES.
(a) School - Non-Existent
(b) Aid Posts - An Aid Post at Keteraufa.
(c) Water - natural resources.
(d) Recreation facilities - Non-existent.
(e) Mail service - Any driver passing along the road.
(f) Power installations - Non-Existent.
(g) Public Transport - P.M.V. cars.

9. BUSINESS ENTERPRISES.
There are six trade stores situated at Keteraufa and five at WAPUKU. A Roka Estates Trade Store is firmly established within the area at Mangiro. However, during discussions held with people from Keteraufa and Wapuku it was proposed that Roka vacate this store. An explanation was given in reply that Roka Coffee Estates had purchased the land.
Copra driers, Restaurants, Licensed Premises and Loan Societies are non-existent within this group. Some village people are members of the Kundiawa Coffee Society but don't seem to understand its functions very well. There are no P.M.V. licences issued to this group.

10. DEVELOPMENT PROJECTS PROPOSED.

1. A school. It was suggested that a school could be built at Keteraufa. At the present time there are two schools in the area but both some distance from this end of the Census Division. Children from this area are crossing into the Chimbu Division for their education. At this stage the area is definitely underdeveloped and a school would be a very worthwhile investment.

...2

Semi permanent buildings could be erected for approximately $2000. There are over 100 children of school age within this Ward alone. With children from other Wards and possibly some from Chuave, a school would be a definite advantage,

2. AN AID POST.

A suggestion of an Aid Post at Wapuku was received with mild surprise considering there is already an Aid Post at Keteraufa. It appears that the A.P.O. at Keteraufa was paid for by the Chuave people and there is some ill feeling because of this. However to settle the ill-feeling if theAsaro-Watabung Council was to build the house for the orderly a compromise could be reached. This proposal was agreed to by the Ward Committee. It would possibly remove the illfeeling and seems, economically to be a sounder proposition than another aid post at Wapuku.

3. HELP WITH THE KETERAUFA ROAD.

A Ward Committee put forward the suggestion that the Council could help maintain the Keteraufa Road. On inspection of the state of repair it was in, this suggestion also seems rather odd. As the Meeting was held for the purpose of developing the area, it is not the position of the author to criticize. However if every adult member in these two groups worked on the road as required under the law of the Council, the road would not need maintenance from outside groups.

(2)

## WARD NO. 35

1. **WARD STRUCTURE**
RONGGIKU 187
NONDUGU 256

2. **TOTAL POPULATION**
443

3. **AREA**
Approximately six (6) square miles or 4000 acres.

4. **ALIENATED LAND**
Methodist Mission N/A
Roman Catholic " N/A
Administration N/A
Plantation N/A
Lutheran Mission N/A
Other Business Enterprises - A Trade Store owned by ROKA Coffee Estates occupying ¼ acre.

5. **LAND USAGE**
(i) 15% or 600 acres is approx. the area of Ward planted to Cash Crop.
(ii) 40% or 1600 acres is approx. the area of the Ward undeveloped.

6. **AVERAGE LAND HOLDING PER FAMILY**
A figure of 3-4 acres was arrived at after some approximate calculations. As the family unit in Native Society is very complex an accurate figure is difficult to obtain.

7. **COMMUNICATIONS.**
(a) The Goroka-Hagen Highway is the only road in vicinity to these groups. Its condition is good but it needs constant repair. A P.W.D. employee is permanently based at Daulo to maintain any sections in need of repair.
(b) Telegraphic - Non-existent.

8. **SERVICES.**
(a) School - Non-existent
(b) Health - Non-existant. However Ward groups seek medical attention at Keteraufa.
(c) Water - natural resources.
(d) Recreation facilities - Non existent.
(e) Mail services - Passenger cars on the Highway.
(f) Power installations - Non-existeant.
(g) Public Transport - P.M.V. cars.

9. **BUSINESS ENTERPRISES**
Trade Stores are the only business type undertaking found in this Ward being three (3) at RONGGIKU and two (2) at NONDUGU. As already mentioned there is a Roka Coffee Estates Trade Store based on the Highway.

There has been no P.M.V. licences issued to drivers within this Ward. Copra driers, restaurants, licensed premises and loan societies are non-existent.

**DEVELOPMENT PROJECTS PROPOSED.**

1. **A SCHOOL**
A proposal was put forward that a school be constructed within the Ward. However this Ward borders the Keteraufa-Wapuku Ward which also proposed a new school. It is the opinion of the author that an agreement could be made between these two Wards as to the site of a school. There is approximately fifty (50) children of school age from this Ward. A school would attract other children from other Wards so this figure is not really relevant. (refer Ward Report NO. 34).

...2

2. A ROAD.

The second suggestion put forward by this Committee was for a road to be built into the two villages RONGGIKU and NONDUGU.

Length:
Two miles.

Details of Work.
Most of the above could be formed from volunteers It is believed that supervision would be required.

Bridge.

Attempts have been made by the local groups to construct a bridge across the Konigi River. All attempts have failed. The gradient is irregular and might need a grader if the road is constructed.

These two proposals were the only topics brought forward at the Meeting.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

Report Number: GOROKA 12/68-69

Subdistrict: GOROKA

District: Eastern Highlands

Type of Patrol: WARD DEVELOPMENT

Patrol Conducted by: P.D.FREELAND , C.P.O.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.): Lower Bena, GOROKA Council

Personnel Accompanying Patrol
A.MEHOVE (Interpreter)

Duration of Patrol--from 31/3/69 To 3/4/69
14/4/69 18/4/69

No. of Days: 9

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: Census Patrol

Date: Nov/Dec. 1968 Duration: 23 days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly): WARD DEVELOPMENT

Total Population of Area Patrolled: 7586

---

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

(10)

67-13-72

IV.

67-13-72

May 19th, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL NO. GOROKA 12/68-69

Your reference 67-2-2 of 7th May, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. P.D. FREELAND, Cadet Patrol Officer re Lower Dona Dona Census Division.

Quite a fair report, however I agree that the inclusion of more details concerning ward development envisaged would have been of greater value to this Headquarters.

c.c. Mr. P.D. Freeland,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
LUFA, Eastern Highlands District.

(T.N. ELLIS)
Director

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

67.13.72

# TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

69

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

*Department of District Administration,*

GOROKA,

Eastern Highlands District.

7th May, 1969.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
7 MAY 1969
HEADQUARTERS
KONEDOBU
PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

GOROKA PATROL NO. 12 OF 1969/69 : PART BENA
CENSUS DIVISION : MR. P. FREELAND, CADET PATROL OFFICER

I attach herewith original and copy of the above-mentioned report of a patrol conducted by Mr. Freeland for the purpose of compiling Ward development plans for part of the Bena Census Division.

2. Although this was a short patrol, Mr. Freeland should have included more detail in his report. Some of his observations and ideas would have made the report more useful. I assume that the detail went into the Ward development plans.

C.J. Mathieson

(C.J. MATHIESON)
District Commissioner

Att.

24
16/5

COPY.

(8)

Distroff
39-1-14/67-1-1

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

27th March, 1969.

Mr. P.D.Freeland
Sub-District Headquarters,
GOROKA.

WARD DEVELOPMENT - LOWER BENA BENA C.D.
PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

You are to prepare for patrol of the above area commencing on Monday 31st March, 1969.

2. The aim will be to gather information from Wards 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, and 25 for compilation of Ward Plans. You should refer to Circulars on Ward Development which have been given to you.

3. The patrol will not be of a continuous nature but will be done in stages of 2 to 3 days at a time. I will be visiting you at regular intervals while you are out. At the end of each period you will return to Goroka and collate the information gathered.

4. Committees for each Ward are to be established and first meetings held. Minutes of all meetings are to be prepared, these do not have to be word for word but should show the points raised and trend of discussion.

5. Under no circumstances is the patrol to be rushed and information obtained should be verified wherever possible. Refer to previous patrols and area studies to get a background of the area.

6. A map of the area should be traced from the existing Ward Boundaries map and additions or corrections are to be made as necessary. Aid Posts, Schools, enterprises, plantations etc. whether Administration, Mission or private should be entered on the map.

7. Refer to File 39-1-14 and all Standing Instruction with particular emphasis on Political Education and passionfruit plantings. File 7-2-2 dealing with native artifacts is also relevant. Refer to file 67-1-1 and Patrol Instructions issued to Mr. D(Abbs on 29th January, 1969.

8. Please see me before Friday 28th March to discuss the patrol generally and any matters which you are not clear about.

I wish you a happy patrol.

( D.READ)
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

(P1)

Distroff
67-2-1

Alder.

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

30th April, 1969.

District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

REPORT OF SPECIAL PATROL - GOROKA 12/68-69

P.FREELAND, C.P.O. - PART BENA BENA C.D.

I attach hereto a brief report as submitted by C.P.O. Freeland covering his visit to certain Wards in the Bena area for the purpose of compiling Ward Development Plans and Maps. Instructions are also attached.

2. Though not strictly in accordance with Circular 67-1-0 of 21st June, 1968, Mr. Freeland has submitted an acceptable report as his first effort. The Ward Development Plans were completed but not typed before his departure on transfer to Lufa. They will be incorporated in the full Plan for the Goroka Council area being prepared in this office. They will be forwarded in due course.

For onforwarding, please.

( O.K.ALDER)
Assistant District Commissioner.

(6)

PATROL DIARY - GOROKA PATROL NO. 12/68-69.

P.FREELAND, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Monday 31st March, 1969.

Departed GOROKA by vehicle 1500. Arrived MAKIA Rest House 1530. Discussions with Village Officials on Ward Development 1700-1830 hours.

Slept MAKIA

Tuesday 1st April, 1969.

Visited NAPAMAGONA, KENIMARO, MOHOWETO NO.2, KATAGU and MAKIA re Ward Development.( Walking Time 3½ hrs) 1800-1930 discussions with Village Officials.

Slept MAKIA.

Wednesday 2nd April, 1969.

Visited SIOKIEI, SIGOMI, SAFANAGA NO.1 and KOKINAGA collecting Ward Development information. Investigated proposed Aid Post. Held discussions with villagers 1500-1800.

Slept MAKIA

Thursday 3rd April, 1969.

By vehicle to KATAGU, UMEGU and KETERABO re Ward Development. Returned to Goroka 1100.

Monday 14th April, 1969.

Departed Goroka 1000 by vehicle to SIGOIYA. Ward Development 1200-1600, talks with Councillor and Committeemen 1700-1900.

Slept SIGOIYA

Tuesday 15th April, 1969.

To RINTEBE compiling Ward Development information for wards 18 and 19 0800-1300. 1400 by vehicle to KAPUGUMARIGI. Talks with Village Officials 1800-2000

Slept KAPUGUMARIGI

Wednesday 16th April, 1969.

Ward Development 0900-1400. Talks with people of Ward 20 1600-1900.

Slept KAPUGUMARIGI.

Thursday 17th April, 1969.

Meeting with Officials of Wards 19 and 21. Ward Development in the afternoon.

Slept KAPUGUMARIGI.

Friday 18th April, 1969.

Ward Development for Ward 21. Returned Goroka 1200.

End of Patrol.

(5)

SITUATION REPORT - BENA BENA PATROL NO.12/68-69 - C.P.O. FREELAND

POLITICAL

1. The Benabena and the Lowa Census both form the GOROKA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL which was formed after their amalgamation in 1963.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCILLORS

2. JAPEI/NORUKU and AKEPA MYAKUE, President and Vice-President respectively of the GOROKA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL both came from villages in the area patrolled. They are both very influential in the area and are respected by all the villagers. They are conscientious in their work and it appears the people made the right choice in electing them to their present positions.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

3. The member for the GOROKA OPEN ELECTORATE, Mr SABUMEI KOFIKAI of KAPUGUMARIGI has conducted many visits to the Bena and shows much interest in the welfare of his people.

POLITICAL EDUCATION

4. Most people have a basic idea of the mechanics of voting and the functions and powers of the House of Assembly. Talks were held and literature shown to the people ~~with~~ ple who have less understanding about the abovementioned.

WARD COMMITTEE MEETINGS

5. Lengthy discussions were held with each Ward Committee during the course of the patrol. All meetings were an unqualified success and much benefit was received by the people and the patrolling officer due to the 'Close contact ' nature of the work.

ECONOMIC

6. Both Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries and Department of District Administration Officials have been encouraging the planting of passionfruit as a cash crop. Trucks of Cottees Passiona Pty. Ltd. buy passionfruit from the people at roadside stands. Passionfruit is becoming increasingly popular throughout the whole census division.

NON-INDIGENOUS DEVELOPMENT

7. European owned plantations and D.A.S.F. at Korofeigu provide most of the indigenous development. There is no ill-feeling between the natives and non-indigenes.

SOCIAL

8. Education - Health.

(i) The idea of every child getting an education is generally accepted by most adults. However this is not being put into practice due either to lack of interest from the parents or 'Not having the money to pay for schooling fees'.

(ii) All people hold their health in high regard and during the Ward Committee meetings 4 Aid Posts were proposed which shows their concern.

CULTS OR UNREST

9. No cults or unrest were noticed by the patrol.

... 2.

(4)

COMMUNITY EDUCATION.

10. There were 2 Women's Clubs functioning in the area patrolled:

| | |
|---|---|
| KAPUGUMARIGI | 24 members. |
| SIGOIYA | 40 members |

These are guided and aided by the Welfare Section at GOROKA.

WARD BOUNDARIES

The present Ward Boundaries follow very closely to the Social Groupings and generally the people seem satisfied with the present arrangement.

(3)

PATROL REPORT GOROKA NUMBER 12/68-69- BENA CENSUS DIVISION

C.P.O. P.FREELAND

INTRODUCTION.

1. The patrol was mounted for the purpose of Ward Development of the lower Bena Census Division.

2. The area patrolled covers an area of about 70 square miles east and south east of Goroka. The area consists mainly of undulating kunai covered slopes and scrub. The rainfall is between 70"-80" annually and the altitude is about 5,000 ft.

RECEPTION TO PATROL.

3. The patrol was well received in all villages and the people were co-operative and anxious to assist the patrol.

VILLAGES:

4. (i) The most popular form of housing appears to be the round or rectangular house constructed out of pitpit and kunai. This is typical of house constructions throughout the Census Division.

(ii) Most Villages are situated close to an adequate water supply but some experience difficulty in obtaining water during the mid and latter half of the 'dry' season.

(iii) Most of the villages were of a satisfactory health standard but in some pigs and goats were allowed to roam freely about. Villagers and Village Officials were warned by the Patrol and told that further abuse of this law would involve action being taken.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

5. They co-operated actively with the Patrol and showed much interest in its objectives. All Councillors and Committeemen appear efficient and very interested in their job and are respected by all village people.

AGRICULTURE.

6. (i) Coffee was found to be the most popular cash crop in the area and together with passionfruit and vegetables form the income of people in the area.

(ii) Sweet potato, peanuts, sugarcane, tomatoes and cabbages are the main vegetables grown, however smaller quantities of peas, beans, onions, bananas and potatoes are also grown.

(iii) Most villagers if not linked by road are in easy access of road which facilitates the marketing of their produce at Goroka.

LIVESTOCK.

7. Livestock is very predominant in this area as the undulating kunai plains are suitable for grazing. At D.A.S.F. Korofeigu, 2800 acres is set aside purely for cattle grazing. Pigs, goats and fowl form the main variety of livestock in the area.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY.

8. There are about 45 Trade Stores in the area. All but 9 are native owned.

LAND.

9. No areas were noticed suitable for alienation by the Administration.

COMPLAINTS AND COURTS.

10. No complaints or Courts were brought forward to the Patrol.

...2

(2r)

REST HOUSES.

11. The rest houses were all clean and tidy and were being adequately maintained.

CARRIERS.

12. Carriers were not required as the Patrol operated from various Rest Houses by motorbike or vehicle.

HEALTH.

13. (i) Aid Posts are situated at SIGOIYA, KAPUGUMARIGI and MAGITU. Villages in close proximity to Goroka are served by the Goroka Base Hospital.

(ii) The health of the people was generally very good. No illnesses or diseases were noticed.

EDUCATION.

14. This has been fully dealt with in Ward Development reports.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

15. (i) All roads except the SIGEREHE and RINTEBE roads are in fair condition for the 'wet' season. The abovementioned roads have been badly effected by the wet and are hard to negotiate except in 4-wheel drive vehicles.

(ii) Most roads are regularly maintained by villagers.

MISSIONS.

16. Fully covered in Ward Development reports.

AIRSTRIPS.

17. The Lutheran Mission at RINTEBE maintains a category Y airstrip. It is in excellent condition.

LABOUR.

18. As instructed the Patrol was to recruit as many Highland Labour Scheme Volunteers as possible. However only four volunteers from KAPUGUMARIGI were recruited. There was a great reluctance from eligible men to volunteer. The only reasons they put forward was that too many of the young men had already volunteered and another reason was that they were too lazy, prefering to remain at the village.

CONCLUSION.

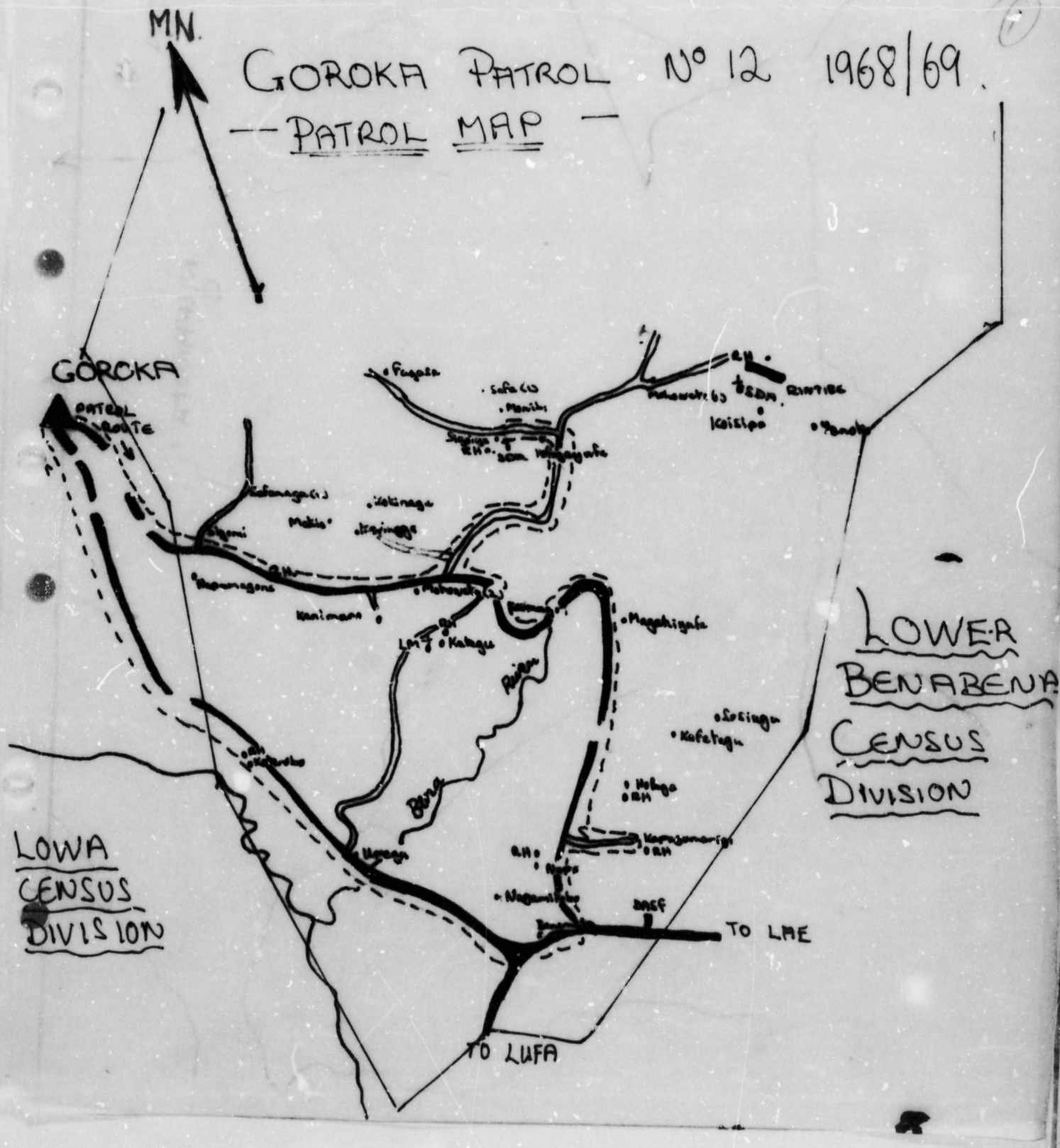
19. An interesting Patrol providing plenty of experience.

P.D. Freeland.

( P.D.FREELAND)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

# GOROKA PATROL Nº 12 1968/69.

## -- PATROL MAP --



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

Report Number GOROKA 13/68-69

Subdistrict GOROKA

District EASTERN HIGHLANDS

Type of Patrol CENSUS

Patrol Conducted by J.VANDENBERG . C.P.O.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) LOWA CENSUS DIVISION
GOROKA COUNCIL

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

SITAK AIYE (Interpreter)

REG. NO. 424 L/Cpl PAKON R.P.N.G.C.

REG. NO. 900 Const ROLAMAN "

Duration of Patrol—from 16/4/69 To 14/5/69

No. of Days 29

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : CENSUS REVISION

Date 22/3/68 to 6/4/68 Duration 29

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) (a) Annual Census

(b) Ward Development

(c) Highland Labour Recruitment

(d) Check of Store Licences.

Total Population of Area Patrolled 12993

---

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

17/6/1969

J. Matheson
District Commissioner.

Miss Shuey
Dilead
20/6/69

67.13.78 19

DISCOM
67-2-2

GOROKA
Eastern Highlands District.

8th July 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
LUFA.
GOROKA.

MR. J. VANDENBERG, LUFA.

PATROL REPORT NO. GOROKA 13/68-69

I attach herewith for your information and the information of Mr. Vandenberg, a copy of the Director's 67-13-78 of the 24th June 1969.

Mr. Vandenberg should pay particular attention to paragraph 3 of the Director's memorandum.

(O.J.MATHIESON)
District Commissioner

14

17-18

c.c. Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Your 67-13-78 of the 24.6.69 refers. Copy of the A.D.C's, Goroka, memorandum is attached.

(O.J.MATHIESON)
District Commissioner

18

Distroff
67-2-1

Alder.

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

29th May, 1969.

District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

REPORT OF PATROL GOROKA 13/68-69 - MR. J. VANDENBERG, C.P.O.
LOWA CENSUS DIVISION.

I attach in triplicate the abovereferenced Report together with an extra copy of the Area Study, Claims for Camping Allowance and Patrol Instructions.

2. Some comments follow:

SITUATION REPORT

Paragraph 1 and 12. The priorities of needs as determined by the Ward Committees have been extracted for submission to the Goroka Council.

Paragraph 2. I have explained to Mr. Vandenberg that the role of Councillor is not to command but to represent.

Paragraph 3. The un-named Member is Mr. Sabumei Kofikai, M.H.A.

Paragraphs 5-10. Alternative sources of income such as small business operations, trucking, casual work in Goroka, indentured labour and sale of gravel should be included here.

Paragraph 13. The entire Census Division is a recognised Police Zone. The term 'locals' will be avoided in future.

PATROL REPORT

This is in actuality part of the Area Study and should have been so included to avoid duplication.

AREA STUDY.

Paragraph 12. Incorrect. Land ownership is communal with usufructary rights only inherited as stated.

Paragraph 45. The people do not lack the knowledge of the correct procedures. Competition between buyers is such that many people feel it a waste of time to go to too much trouble. The contents have been referred to the Rural Development Officer.

Paragraph 46. Incorrect. The fact that further plantings are not being encouraged does not mean they are being discouraged. In fact new plantings are continuing,

Paragraph 49. I cannot support this reasoning. Within half a mile of every plantation there are people who were not concerned with the sale of the land and they are not employed. The management in assembling stable work forces prefers 'foreigners' who are not subject to local pressures and consequent frequent absences. Many local villagers are employed during times of coffee flush.

...2

3. This is Mr. Vandenberg's first solo patrol and first attempt at report writing. Apart from a few minor points, e.g. there is no reconciliation of census figures (they do reconcile) and lack of more factual information in the area study, the report is a good one and evidences some mature thought and observations.

For onforwarding, please.

( O.K.ALDER)
Assistant District Commissioner.

cc. Mr. Vandenberg.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Department of District Administration.

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

GOROKA.
Eastern Highlands District.

30th June, 1969.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
1 JUL 1969

Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORT - GOROKA No. 13 of 1968/69
LOWA CENSUS DIVISION

Further to my memorandum 67-2-2 of 12th June, 1969 I now attach Village Population Registers and a reconciliation with last years figures.

(O.J. MATHIESON)
District Commissioner

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr

*Department of District Administration,*

Sub District Office,
LUFA E.H.D.

25th June 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
LUFA E.H.D.

PATROL REPORT - GOROKA NO 13 68/69
LOWA CENSUS DIVISION - MR J VANDENBERG
CADET PATROL OFFICER

1. Reference DISCOM 67-2-2 dated 12th June 1969.

2. Having rechecked the 1969 Census Revision figures of the Lowa C.D. it is revealed that a discrepancy of minus seven exists. The total population of 1968, according to statistics amounts to 12676 and the following statistical summary illustrates the subject discrepant balance:-

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | 12676 | (1968 total) |
| + | 379 | Births |
| | 13055 | |
| + | 315 | Migrations In |
| | 13370 | |
| - | 108 | Deaths |
| | 13262 | |
| - | 262 | Migrations Out |
| | 13000 | |
| - | 7 | Book Discrepancy |
| | 12993 | |

3. Therefore, with a figure of 12993 against what should be 13000, a discrepancy of minus seven arises.

4. The only explanation that can be offered is that the 1968 count was taken from the new transcribed Census/Tax Roll and the 1969 total balanced from it. On occassions it was discovered that the actual village populations did not agree with the 1968 Village Population Registers and I feel that the 1968 figures were incorrect.

5. For your information please.

JOHN VANDENBERG
(Cadet Patrol Officer)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

14

67-13-78

24th June, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL NO. GOROKA 13/68-69

Your reference 67-2-2 of 12th June, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census Report by Mr. J. Vandenberg, Cadet Patrol Officer to LCWA Census Division.

Quite a good first effort by Mr. Vandenberg however, he appears somewhat confused as to what constitutes the format for an Area Study. Please draw his attention to the relevant sections in my circular 67-1-0 of 21st June, 1968 I anticipate that his reporting will improve with further experience.

A copy of memorandum from Assistant District Commissioner, Goroka was not received. Same is required please.

(T.W. ELLIS)
DIRECTOR.

cc:
Mr. J. Vandenberg,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
GOROKA. Eastern Highlands District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(13)

67. 13. 78

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
16 JUN 1969
KONEDOBU
PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Department of District Administration.
GOROKA. E.H.D.

12th June, 1969.

Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORT - GOROKA NO. 13 OF 1968/69
LOWA CENSUS DIVISION - MR. J. VANDENBERG,
CADET PATROL OFFICER.

Attached is the original and copy of the above-mentioned Patrol Report conducted by Mr. J. Vandenberg, Cadet Patrol Officer. Also attached is a copy of the patrol instructions and comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, Goroka.

2. The Assistant District Commissioner's comments adequately cover all aspects of the report and I agree that as this was Mr. Vandenberg's first solo patrol, he has submitted a good report.

3. I cannot, however, reconcile the Census figures submitted against those of last year and have returned them for correction and reconciliation. They will be forwarded when corrected.

For your information please.

(C. J. MATHIESON)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

AC
24/2

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams Distroff

Our Reference 67-1-1

If calling ask for

Mr. Alder

*Department of District Administration.*

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

16th April, 1969.

Mr. J. Vandenberg
GOROKA.

Dear John,

INSTRUCTIONS : PATROL GKA 13/68-69

As verbally discussed please commence a Patrol of the LOWA Census Division on Wednesday 16th April, 1969, at Emagave. Mr. D. Read, A.D.C. will accompany you during the first day.

2. I attach an itinerary which should be adhered to as closely as possible as it is from this that daily broadcasts will be made from Radio Goroka.

3. The objects of the Patrol are:

a) Annual Census Revision

b) Compilation of Ward Development Plans

c) Acceptance of Highland Labour Volunteers

d) Check of the currency of Store Licences.

4. As movements of your Patrol Equipment will be by vehicle in accordance with the schedule, I require you to keep me fully informed of progress by note with any requiremnts listed as they become obvious. Parties to any breach of the law are to be sent to Goroka for hearing.

5. A full Situation Report and Area Study will be required covering the Patrol.

6. I wish you a successful Patrol.

( O.K.ALDER)
Assistant District Commissioner.

addendum.

7. ~~Distribute~~ Disseminate Political propaganda, dates of Assembly internation etc.

8 Ascertain dates of any major festivities, to be held in next 6 months, for Lowell Thomas Television organisation

PATROL GOROKA 13/68-69 - J. VANDENBERG C.P.O. - LOWA C.D. (11)

PATROL DIARY

16th April, 1969.

0800. By Vehcle to EMAGAVE and Census of GONOPIYUFA 4, HEUBVE and ULEHEYUFA at respective villages. 1630 returned to EMAGAVE Rest House and balanced day's census. 2130 retired and slept.

Slept EMAGAVE.

17th April, 1969.

0800 Walked to GONOPIYUFA 3 and census. 0900 returned to EMAGAVE and census. 1030 balance of census. 1630 Ward Development meeting 1900 retired.

Slept EMAGAVE

18th April, 1969.

0730 patrol moved to LAPEIGU Rest House by vehicle. 0830 by foot to GOSAYUFA - arrived 1030 - census of that village. 1200 by foot to GOTIYUFA 2 - arrived 1230 census that village. 1315 by foot to ARINIPAYUFA arrived 1345. Census that village. 1445 by vehicle to LAPEIGU. Balance of day's census. 1800 supervision of building Rest House and cleaning of area. 1900 retired and slept.

Slept LAPEIGU.

19th April, 1969.

0800 by foot to EMAGAVE and Ward Development Ward 29. Returned to LAPEIGU and mapping. 1100 checking of 1968 Census figures. 1200 lunch. 1300 Checking of 1968 Census Figures. 1730 retired.

Slept LAPEIGU.

20th April, 1969.

0800 checking of 1968 Census figures. 1200 lunch. 1300 By motor cycle to Ward 28. Ward Development and mapping. 1700 retired.

Slept LAPEIGU.

21st April, 1969.

0800 Census of GITUNUHA and EZAGAVE at LAPEIGU. 1030 Ward Development. 1115 by vehicle to HIMOTOVE for census - poor attendance so deferred until 22/4. 1300 by vehicle to UFETO Rest House and balance of day's census. 1700 census of ANAPAYUFA. 1745 balance of census. 1745 dinner. 1830 Ward Development maps.

Slept UFETO Rest House

22nd April, 1969

0800 census and balance of GOROHIYUFA. 0900 by motorcycle to GAMAYUFA and census of MEGUSAYUFA, GOROHIYUFA, SOGAYUFA and EZAGAYUFA. 1230 to EMAGAVE by motorcycle for census of HIMITOVE-Nil attendance because of flodded river. 1300 returned to UFETO and balanced census figures. 1700 survey of Ward 36. 1800 discussion with Ward Committee re Needs list. 1900 retired.

Slept UFETO.

23rd April, 1969.

0800 to HIMITOVE by vehicle and census. 1230 returned to UFETO. 1300 balance of census. 1430 survey of Ward 36. 1600 Map of Ward. 1730 retired.

Slept UFETO.

24th April, 1969.

0800 Patrol moved to GOHIKAVE NO. 2. 0900 to Goroka by motorcycle for Contract Officers Meeting. 1630 by Motor cycle to GOHIKAVE. Settled in. 1800 retired.

Slept GOHIKAVE NO.2.

GOROKA PATROL 13/68-69- DIARY (cont.)

25th April, 1969.
0800 census of GOHIKAVE No. 1 and 2 at GOHIKAVE No.2. 1100 by foot to ARIKAZUHA and census of ARIKAZUHA and GOTEMAZUHA. 1300 by vehicle to NOTOFANA Aid Post and census of SAMAGAZUHA, GAHUKUZUHA No.2 and ASAROZUHA No.2. 1530 by vehicle to inroad then walked to GOHIKAVE No.2 Rest House. 1600 balance of days census. 2000 retired.

Slept GOHIKAVE No.2

26th April, 1969.
0800 completed balance of previous day's census.1030, Ward Development maps. 1700 retired. Slept GOHIKAVE No.2

27th April, 1969.
0800 by motor cycle to Lutheran and S.D.A. Mission Schools - Ward Development and Survey of Ward 30. 1200 lunch. 1300 discussions with Ward Committee - Needs List. 1500 checking of 1968 census figures. 1600 retired and

Slept GOHIKAVE No. 2

28th April, 1969.
0800 patrol moved by vehicle to GOTIYUFA Rest House. 0930 census of GOTIYUFA No. 1, GONOPIYUFA, RAKOMIYUFA, GEREKOKOVE, GEREMIYUFA. 1430 balance of day's census. 1700 retired.

Slept GOTIYUFA.

29th April, 1969.
0800 by foot to RASAKOVE and census. 1000 by foor to METAYUFA and census of METAYUFA and GOHOYUFA No.2. 1330 returned to Rest House and balanced day's census. 1800 retired.

Slept GOTIYUFA.

30th April, 1969.
0800 discussion with Ward Committee - needs list and inventory 1200 lunch. 1300 Mapping and survey of area. 1700 Patrol moved by vehicle to AKEMEKU Rest House. 1800 retired.

Slept AKEMEKU.

1st May, 1969.
0800 by foot to FOGIMIOVE. 0830 poor attendance. 0900 by foot to NAMABILOBILO and census of NAMABILOBILO, NAMALUMOTENA and MESIYUFA. 1130 by foot back to FOGIMIOVE and census of FOGIMIOVE and WANDE. 1245 by foot back to AKEMEKU and census of FOYUFO, GUROHOIYUFA, GONOPIYUFANo.2 and SAMOYUFA. 1500 balance of day's census. 1900 retired.

Slept AKEMEKU.

2nd May, 1969.
0800 Ward Development . 0900 Nil attendance of ARIKIYUFA so walked to that village for census. 1300 by foot back to AKEMEKU Rest House and balanced census. 1430 Ward Development. 1600 by vehicle to Goroka and accomodated.

Slept Goroka.

3rd May, 1969. Saturday observed.

Slept Goroka

4th May, 1969. Sunday observed. Slept Goroka.

5th May, 1969. 0800 by motorcycle to GOROVIYUFA and census of GOROVIYUFA and GOROROVE. 1100 by motorcycle to KOTUNI Rest House and census of LANENEZUHA, LAGOMISI, SOGIMIZUHA and SEHAZUHA. 1430 discussion with Ward Committee and compilation of Needs List. 1600 balanced day's census. 1900 rteired.

Slept KOTUNI.

6th May, 1969.
0800 patrol moved to HORIPOKAVE with census of HOVE, GOLOHONOTA and NAGAMIZA at HOVE en route. 1200 census of MEGUSAZUHA, GAHUKUZUHA NO.1 and HORIPOKAVE at HORIPOKAVE Rest House. 1400 discussion and compilation of Needs List with Ward Committee. 1500 balanced day's census. 1800 retired.

SLEPT HORIPOKAVE.

7th May, 1969.
0800 Census of GELEHA, SAMILIZUHA, WANIMAVE. 1300 balanced day's census. 1530 discussion with Ward Committee re Needs List and Ward Development. 1730 dinner. 1800 check of 1968 figures.

Slept HORIPOKAVE

8th May, 1969.
0800 moved patrol to GOROKA. Census of MUKIGUKAZUHA, OKESANA SEUZUHA and GEHAMO at OKIYUFA school en route. 1300 discussion with Ward Committee. 1430 to Goroka and balancing of day's census. 1830 dinner. 1900 completion of balance of day's Census. 2030 retired.

Slept GOROKA.

9th May, 1969.
0800 by foot to ASAROZUHA NO.1 and census of that village. 1130 by car to KOMIYUFA and census of KOMIYUFA and ARATUGUYUFA. 1445 by foot to Sub-District Office. 1515 commenced to balance day's census. 1600 by car to LUFA.

Slept LUFA.

10th May, 1969.
0800 balanced previous day's census. 1100 remainder of day observed.

11th May, 1969.
0900 scaled map of Census Division. 1200 remainder of day observed.

Slept LUFA.

12th May, 1969.
0600 by car to GOROKA. 0800 by car to KOMU, census and Ward Development discussion. 1030 by car to KAVEVE and census of SAMOGUNI. 1445 Ward Development discussion. 1530 by car to S.D.O. then to KAVI for advisal of following day's census. 1645 commenced to balance day's census. 1830 dinner. 1930 completion of balance of day's census. 2100 retired.

Slept GOROKA.

13th May, 1969.
0745 by car to FANAIYUFA and census of FANAIYUFA and KAMI No.2. 1000 by car to KAMI No.1 and census. 1100 Ward Development discussion. 1130 by car to SEIGU and census. 1400 Ward Development discussion. 1500 balance of day's census. 1830 retired.

Slept GOROKA.

14th May, 1969.
0745 by car to KAMA and census of NAGAMIZUHA No.1, No.2, ZAGOMAZUHA, GOMEGUVE, GEHAMOZUHA and GEPAHINA. 1330 Ward Development discussion. 1530 by car to Goroka S.D.O. and balanced day's census. 1830 retired.

END OF PATROL

(19)

SITUATION REPORT. LOWA CENSUS DIVISION. PATROL GOROKA 13/68-69.

POLITICAL.

Local Government has been established in the area for a decade and the attitude of the people towards it are generally favourable. The people realise the benefits and advantages provided by this institute in the development of the area but certain unrest exists throughout the Community as they are not receiving direct improvements to their immediate areas. Such development as schools, roads, aid posts etc. are appreciated but their concern rests within actual village improvement. I associate this demand from the appeals through my work on Ward Development. This is heavily emphasised on the request for water reticulation and its introduction into the area. However such an extensive scheme would involve heavy costs and a re-direction of Council expenditure which could detract from the development of more important projects. Councillors brought this matter to my attention in many instances stating that they had put the request forwrad yearly but were advised that it would be dealt with later.

2. Councillors throughout the area appear to have little command over the constituents of their respective Wards and this was evidenced by the lack of attendance and punctuality at Census takings. Discussions with them lead me to believe that the offenders were simply not interested in the work of this nature and seem to treat it as a waste of time. However, both Councillors and Committeemen work in good harmony and little friction was noticed.

3. The people possess a fair understanding of the House of Assembly though many of the aged find it difficult to comprehend the system. The general opinion, gathered from the people, of their Member for the House of Assembly is that he is an energetic figure in Politics and they are most satisfied with the representation he is giving them.

4. Political Education needs little comment as the establishment of Local Government over the last ten years has provided them with a reasonable knowledge.

ECONOMIC

5. Economic activity throughout the area is hinged mainly to the coffee industry. Coffee has been established in the area for several years and this product is giving the people a good source of income. It was observed that coffee sellers are concerned about the fluctuations in prices and throughout the Patrol the matter was often referred to me. Sellers were under the impression that the Government was responsible for the Price Control but after explaining to them the basic theory of the law of supply and demand the concept became much clearer.

6. Passionfruit is grown throughout the area, though on a relatively small scale compared with the cash crop of coffee. Encouragement is being given to further its development as Cottees Passiona Ltd. have assured the people the purchase of as much as can be produced.

7. Livestock consists of cattle, pigs, goats and fowl. A number of 181 head of cattle are owned by some 31 local people and are beginning to play an important role in the economy. Twenty established piggeries are owned also in the area.

8. Marketing outlets are satisfactory with the establishment of several coffee firms in the District which gives rise to competitive interest. Road systems in the area provide good communications to both buyers and sellers and the people are giving generous assistance to the establishment of outlets.

17

9. Another source of income derived by the people is that of market gardening of both European and traditional vegetables. A fresh fruit and vegetable market exists in the township of Goroka which is quite an active business.

10. Non-Indigenous development in the area consists in the main of coffee plantations with a total number of 17 plantations in operation. Approximately 400 people are employed by these owners with housing provided. Perusal of Inspecting Officer's reports indicate that working conditions average from good to satisfactory.

SOCIAL.

11. Education is provided by both Mission and Departmental Schools with attendances as follows:

| | M | F | TOTAL |
|---|---|---|---|
| Administration 'T' | 783 | 271 | 1054 |
| High | 411 | 114 | 525 |
| | 1194 | 385 | 1579 |
| Mission Primary | 893 | 267 | 1160 |
| High | 418 | 119 | 537 |
| | 1311 | 386 | 1697 |

The locality of schools throughout the area is distributed according to population masses. However requests were made from a majority of Councillors that many children were not attending schools because of school shortages. The teacher shortage position was explained to them and that little at present could be done to remedy the situation.

12. Health was of an exceptionally high standard in the area with all villages being in close proximity or comfortable walking distance to Aid Posts. Sanitary conditions were satisfactory, toilets being at an approved distance from house lines. Water supply seems to be a concern with villagers, they having to fetch water in most cases from nearby or distant streams. Only two villages were observed to have water reticulation, either piped or welled and the demand for the installation of such has been put before the Council for some years. These demands have been rejected possibly because of more important projects but this deferment is creating dissatisfaction within the people and their respect to Local Government.

13. Law and Order is adequate owing to the Division being in close proximity to the township of Goroka. I feel that mention should be made of drinking and more enforcement made towards locals who are turning to drink and becoming public nuisances.

14. Missions have been in the area for several decades, the three main bodies being Lutheran, Seventh Day Advsntists and Catholics with the Lutheran most prominent. They play an important role regarding education which is illustrated by attendance at departmentally approved schools. Religious teachings are self-explanatory and a high percentage of the population are close adherents.

15. Community Education in the form of discussion and films on lands, agriculture, savings and loans societies and general industry are well received by the people. Ten Women's Clubs exist in the area and are attended weekly by the Welfare Staff. Activities include sewing, sport, hygiene, home improvement demonstrations and discussions. In addition there are Clubs sponsored by the Missions with the same interests, including religious instruction. Discussions with the female welfare officer informs me that self help is lacking and there is little emergence of strong women leaders who are prepared to provide assistance to the smooth running of these clubs. Youth activities include Scouts, Guides, Junior Red Cross.

MISCELLANEOUS. Nil to comment on

( J. VANDENBERG)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

PATROL REPORT - GOROKA PATROL NO. 13/68-69- LOWA C.D.
J.VANDENBERG C.P.O.

(16)

INTRODUCTION.

1. In accordance with written instructions by the A.D.C. Goroka, Patrol No. 13 was commenced on 16th April, 1969.

2. The main objectives of the Patrol were:

a) Annual Census Revision
b) Compilation of Ward Development Plans
c) Acceptance of Highland Labour Volunteers
d) Check the currency of Trade Store Licences.

3. The LOWA Census Division is of approximately 150 square miles and its boundaries extend from the township of Goroka to 2 miles east, 10 miles north, 8½ miles west and 5 miles South. Generally situated in the Asaro Valley, its land ranges from flat to undulating in the main although rugged terrain exists on the Northern, Western and North Eastern boundaries. Climatic features consist of a wet and dry season. The wet season falls between the months of November and May. During this period rain falls consistently from approximately mid afternoon onwards. Conversely the dry season experiences very little rain. Daily temperatures range between the 75° and 80° mark on the average with a fall to the 50°-60° of a night. Vegetation consists of extensive forests with a heavy distribution of Kunai grasslands and several pitpit swamps.

RECEPTION TO PATROL

4. Movements of the patrol were met by either Councillors or Committeemen in most instances with little trouble regarding accomodation, supply of foodstuffs and firewood encountered.

VILLAGES.

5. Housing in all villages still remains to be of the traditional round house style though an occasional 'square shaped' style was sighted in some villages. This square type, in most cases was found to have a raised floor and discussion with the occupant revealed that they were not popular owing to the lack of warmth caused by draughts, unless the dweller possesses European bedding or houses are draught-proof. Warmth in the round style is retained because of very little ventilation and often a permanent fire inside. Villages were uniform in set-out in the double lined style system.

6. A majority of the villagers fetch water from distant creeks or small water courses. Two villages have either well water or piped water, with a few possessing tanks provided by Mission or the Council. The matter of water reticulation was a priority in relation to Ward Development. The standard of cleanliness throughout inspected villages was high and this is considered to be a result of the previous year's patrol when untidy villages were discovered and the offenders dealt with by Court Action.

7. Sanitary conditions were satisfactory. Toilet facilities in the form of the pit style are 'appreciably' situated at a hygienic distance from houses. Washing, unless piped or well water exists in the villages, is carried out at nearby creeks or such.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

8. It is the opinion of the writer that Officialdom throughout the area is lacking. Councillors and Committeemen often complained that little respect was given to the role played by them as representatives of their people. This was eveidenced by attendances

...2

and punctuality at Census assembly sites whereby in several instances constituents who had failed to attend at the prescribed time were found in their respective villages. Questioning of the offenders leads the writer to believe that they were simply not interested in census taking even though given notice of the forthcoming event.

POLITICAL SITUATION.

9. The attitude of the people towards the Administration is much stronger from the older section of the community, this fact being supported by the trust they place in Officers of that Department. Problems of a marital nature, business and legal concerns were often presented throughout the patrol, which is indicative of their continued faith in D.D.A. However, it is also evident that there exists a new breed arising from the younger generation as it was discovered that many young men who were apparently unemployed, had very little interest at all when discussions were held with the villagers. Perhaps these types are caught interim through the transitional stage and have very little to occupy themselves with. Unable to find employment locally they seem disinterested in turning to either gardening or cash cropping because of small slow returns. It is the writers opinion that this sector of the community could expand to a problematical size.

10. Adoptions of children were frequent and in many cases children were returned after short periods of care by the adopting family to the proper parent. The writer questioned many of the adopting and losing parents as to the reason of this adoption activity and was told that a majority of cases it was because of, either large families who were unable to support so many offspring, were necessitated to place their child under the care of a relative, or a child being given to married couples who were not able to bear children.

11. It was observed that migratory trends were large in two instances. The two groups who had migrated into the Division explained that they still held traditional land claims to the village of entry and the removal of tribal warfare and the introduction of pacification had allowed their re-entry.

AGRICULTURE.

12. People still rely heavily on the traditional subsistence crops of sweet potato, yams, corn and sugarcane.

13. Introduced European crops of vegetables which include potato, tomato, lettuce, pumpkin, carrots and fruit such as pineapple, passionfruit, bananas are grown throughout the area.

14. Retail outlets for sale of surplus are found in Goroka and U Ufeto local markets.

15. Cash cropping is focussed mainly on coffee with some attempt being made on the development of passionfruit. Coffee is bought either in the berry or dried stage from buyers who tour the area and purchase the product on a competitive basis.

LIVESTOCK.

16. Total head of cattle owned by 31 local people amount to 181. Other livestock consists of pigs, goats and fowls. Twenty intensive piggeries are established throughout the area, all being native owned.

FORESTS.

17. Extensive re-afforestation projects are being carried out in the Census Division, mainly in the Western part of the area.

(14)

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY

18. Trade Stores, mainly of very small scale are numerous throughout the area. It is doubted whether many of these operate profitably because of lack of knowledge in business management. Considering the small range they carry and small turnover arising from the competitive larger type, the prolific number of these that exist are not justified.

19. A majority of villagers are engaged in the growing of coffee. Holdings are generally small and income per owner from production is estimated, after consultation with growers, on an overall average from $100 to $300 per annum.

20. European vegetables are grown and sold by villagers at the Goroka Market, these bringing a small return.

21. Transport enterprise throughout the area is popular though a high percentage of the vehicles are owned on a communal basis. The biggest donor towards the purchase of the vehicle by a group usually assumes ownership and profits, if any, are returned proportionately to the investors. However many of these vehicles fall into disrepair either through negligence or lack of finance for repairs. Again it is obvious that this is owed to the lack of business management and these losses incur a certain degree of frustration.

LAND.

22. No comment on land is given as the matter was not brought to the writer's attention throughout the patrol.

COMPLAINTS

23. Trivial complaints dealt with 'in situ' and other complaints were referred to Sub-District Office or Welfare according to their nature.

COURTS

24. No action required.

REST HOUSES.

25. Locations of Rest Houses are as per attached map. Conditions of Rest Houses throughout the area were of an acceptable standard though accomodation was inadequate for the number of personnel engaged on the Patrol. However, this was unavoidable as a normal patrol of four, rather than six are quite comfortable. This problem was overcome by either Councillors or Committeemen accomodating surplus personnel in their own huts.

CARRIERS.

26. Most movements were made by car therefore few carriers were employed. Volunteers were quite willing.

HEALTH.

27. The state of health throughout the area needs little comment apart from the observations made by the Medical Asst. who accompanied the patrol for BCG vaccinations. The foregoing enumerates cases sighted either treated ot referred to Aid Posts for treatment.

1. Malaria
1 Diarrhoea
4 Measles (Mild)
1 Dental abscess
4 Chicken pax (mild)
2 Conjunctivitis
1 scabies.
Several multiple skin sores.

...4

(13)

28. Aid Posts are conveniently located to most villages. General opinion of the people regarding service is a satisfied one. Aid Posts are established at EMAGAVE, NOTOFANA, AKAMEKU, ARINIPIYUFA ASAROZUHA, FOGIMIOVE, GOHOYUFA, GOLOHONOTA, KAMI NO.2 and NUPAHA (as per attached map).

EDUCATION.

29. Education statistics both Mission are as follows:

| ADMINISTRATION | Standard | MALES | FEMALES | TOTALS |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| YUFAYUFA 'T' | 1 | 31 | 8 | 39 |
| | 2 | 26 | 14 | 40 |
| | 3 | 26 | 9 | 35 |
| | 6 | 26 | 9 | 35 |
| | | 109 | 40 | 149 |
| UFETO 'T' | 1 | 32 | 7 | 39 |
| | 2 | 30 | 2 | 32 |
| | 4 | 25 | 9 | 34 |
| | 6 | 20 | 5 | 25 |
| | | 107 | 23 | 130 |
| OKIUFA 'T' | 1 | 29 | 8 | 37 |
| | 2 | 29 | 9 | 38 |
| | 3 | 23 | 18 | 41 |
| | 4 | 25 | 9 | 34 |
| | 6 | 28 | 10 | 38 |
| | | 134 | 54 | 188 |
| NORTH GOROKA 'T' | Pr. | 30 | 10 | 40 |
| | 1 | 33 | 12 | 45 |
| | 2A | 21 | 9 | 30 |
| | 2B | 24 | 10 | 34 |
| | 3A | 20 | 12 | 32 |
| | 3B | 29 | 13 | 42 |
| | 4A | 24 | 12 | 36 |
| | 4B | 31 | 6 | 33 |
| | 5A | 37 | 9 | 46 |
| | 5B | 36 | 9 | 45 |
| | 6A | 31 | 8 | 39 |
| | 6B | 24 | 6 | 30 |
| | | 340 | 116 | 456 |
| ASARO 'T' | 1 | 36 | 14 | 50 |
| | 2 | 28 | 10 | 38 |
| | 3 | 7 | 8 | 15 |
| | 4 | 10 | 2 | 12 |
| | 6 | 16 | 4 | 20 |
| | | 97 | 38 | 135 |
| | FORM | | | |
| GOROKA HIGH | 1 | 127 | 39 | 166 |
| | 2 | 131 | 50 | 181 |
| | 3 | 99 | 16 | 115 |
| | 4 | 54 | 9 | 63 |
| | | 411 | 114 | 525 |
| GOROKA TECH. | 1 | 36 | - | 36 |
| | 2 | 58 | - | 58 |
| | 3 | 29 | - | 29 |
| | | 123 | | 123 |
| MISSION | Standard | | | |
| KAMA S.D.A. | 1 | 21 | 10 | 31 |
| | 2 | 22 | 6 | 28 |
| | | 43 | 16 | 59 |
| ASAROKA L.M. | Pr. | 17 | 8 | 25 |
| | 1 | 22 | 9 | 31 |
| | 2 | 26 | 7 | 33 |
| | 4 | 26 | 1 | 27 |
| | 5 | 35 | 2 | 37 |
| | 6 | 22 | 12 | 34 |
| | | 148 | 39 | 187 |
| FANAIYUFA CATHOLIC | 1 | 22 | 6 | 28 |
| | 1A | 23 | 8 | 31 |
| | 2 | 28 | 6 | 34 |
| | 3 | 35 | 9 | 44 |
| | 4 | 17 | 7 | 24 |
| | 5 | 15 | 8 | 23 |
| | 6 | 25 | 13 | 38 |
| | | 165 | 57 | 222 |

| | STANDARD | MALES | FEMALES | TOTAL |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| KABIUFA S.D.A. | 3 | 13 | 7 | 20 |
| | 4 | 16 | 4 | 20 |
| | | 29 | 11 | 40 |
| GAMA L.M. | Pr. | 30 | 10 | 40 |
| | 1 | 32 | 5 | 37 |
| | | 62 | 15 | 77 |
| LAKOMIUFA SDA | 1 | 12 | 13 | 25 |
| | 2 | 16 | 7 | 23 |
| | | 28 | 20 | 48 |
| MISSION SECONDARY | | | | |
| KABIUFA S.D.A. | FORM 1 | 65 | 24 | 89 |
| | 2 | 61 | 28 | 89 |
| | 3 | 19 | 12 | 31 |
| | 4 | 21 | - | 21 |
| | | 166 | 64 | 230 |
| ASAROKA L.M. | FORM 1 | 92 | 24 | 116 |
| | 2 | 62 | 22 | 84 |
| | 3 | 60 | 7 | 67 |
| | 4 | 38 | 2 | 40 |
| | | 252 | 55 | 307 |

EDUCATION (Continued)

30. The area is well served by schools at the Primary level but some doubt arises as to the capacity of secondary schools. It is of interest to note that the policy of Mission High Schools is to draw not only students from within the District but from other Districts throughout the Territory. In fact enrolment from outside Districts, according to the Headmasters of the two Mission Secondary Schools was that a majority of students at the school were from other Districts.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

31. Major roads throughout the area are of an all weather condition mainly serving as highway outlets to and from Goroka. Secondary roads are generally of a narrow design and subject to wet weather unless having a gravelled surface. Minor roads, which in most instances are constructed by villagers and maintained by some are numerous with the majority of these awaiting to be surfaced with gravel by the Council. Councillors have lodged many complaints as to when these 'in roads' will be surfaced as it is a constant problem of upkeep to them. Coffee buyers, during the wet season, frequent these roads and they rapidly deteriorate to such a degree of potholes, tyre channels and mud that they are not trafficable by vehicle at all. This then necessitates people who wish to sell their product to carry manually their coffee to major roads. Definite anxiety is evident amongst coffee growers as they realize the importance of roads as links for that industry. It is believed the Council are attending to this matter in order of priority.

CEMETRIES.

32. Nil comment warranted.

MISSIONS.

33. The three main Missions throughout the area are Lutheran, Seventh Day Adventist and Catholic. Teachings are self-explanatory with the Lutheran Mission, according to statistics from the Census, having the biggest following.

LABOUR

34. Employment of Labour in the area consisted mainly of seasonal workers in the coffee industry. The Public Works Department employs a considerable number drawn from local villages though very few possess skills.

CENSUS

35. Natural increase of the population was 2.1 against the 1968 figure of 2.3. A decline in Birth Rate of .2 accounts for this fall. Death Rate as compared to 1968 is static.

...6

(11)

PERSONNEL.

36. The conduct of personnel during the Patrol was satisfactory.

SUMMARY.

37. The approach to this Census Patrol differed in some instances to Census Patrols of previous years. On several occasions rather than Ward constituents having to attend a central gathering point for Census, the Patrol conducted the Census at actual villages. This was received very well by the people as it removed the problem of having to walk considerable distances to attend and also was time saving on their part. The advantages are that attendances are higher, elder folk and children are not obliged to walk tiring distances and much time wasted in waiting for complete villages to attend is alleviated. The foregoing supplies a list of alterations/recommendations to the 1969 itinerary which should expedite future census patrols.

| VILLAGE | PLACE OF CENSUS |
|---|---|
| 1. KAMI (2) | KAMI (2) |
| 2. SEIGU | SEIGU |
| 3. ARIKIYUFA | NAMABILOBILO |

As most movements of the patrol were by vehicle it is important that numbers 1 and 2 villages be travelled to by vehicle in order to reduce time. A further suggestion to the improvement of the Census Schedule would be to reduce the excess number of villages worked on certain days against one or two worked on others to provide a more equal distribution of the work load overall.

38. During the patrol there were no volunteers for the Highland Labour Scheme. Young men apparently are no further interested because of bad conditions and poor pay which has been related to them by men who have returned dissatisfied. It must be taken into consideration also the oncoming of the coffee season.

39. In conclusion, the writer feels that valuable experience has been obtained from the Patrol and should prove most helpful in future.

(J. VANDENBERG)
Cadet Patrol Officer

(10)

AREA STUDY - LOWA CENSUS DIVISION- GOROKA SUB-DISTRICT.

INTRODUCTION:

1. The Lowa Census Division, which is of approximately 150 square miles is situated in The Asaro Valley at an altitude of 4,500 to [illegible] 500 feet with an average height of 5,300 feet. The nature of the terrain is mainly undulating with rugged ranges to the Northern and Eastern boundaries. Vegetation consists of pitpit, kunai grasses, coffee plots and subsistence gardens on the floor of the valley with light timber patches at the seat of and on the ranges. There exists a huge network of small rivers and creeks, most of these draining into the ASARO River.

2. Climatic conditions are those of warm days and cool nights with two main periods of a wet and a dry season. The wet season which falls between the months of November and May experiences rain which consistently falls from midafternoon onwards. Conversely the dry season has very little rain.

3. The township of Goroka is located rather centrally in the Lowa Census Division and the complex road system gives access to a majority of inhabitants.

4. Contact with the Administration has been for many years and much trust, moreso with the older section of the Community is still placed on the Department. Being in close proximity to the Goroka township the people have accepted a certain degree of sophistication compared to other Sub-Districts who are visited by Administration Patrols. This has emerged from industrial establishments and a growing economy allowing people to participate in the introduced European enterprise.

5. There is no evidence, to my knowledge, of cargo cults or other movements of significance in the area.

POPULATION

6. The natural increase of the population fell as compared to the 1968 Census Revision from 3.1 to 2.9 giving a decline of .2. This fall is attributed to the drop of .2 in the birth rate. The neo-natal mortality rate is not included in this figure owing to the use of the new village Tax/Census register which did not include pregnant women.

7. Attached maps indicate those villages linked by roads or tracks.

SOCIAL GROUPINGS:

8. Social Groupings in the Lowa Census Division have been recorded by village groupings in each Ward. Linguistic groupings, in addition are listed

| WARD | VILLAGE | SOCIAL GROUP | LINGUISTIC GROUP |
|---|---|---|---|
| 6 | KOMIYUFA | KOMIYUFA | GAHUKU |
| | ARATUGUYUFA | " | " |
| 7 | KOMU | BENA | GAHUKU |
| | KAVEVE | KAVEVE | " |
| | NUPAHA | " | " |
| | GAMEYUFA | " | " |
| | SAMOGANI | " | " |
| 26 | KAMI I | SEIGU | GAHUKU |
| | KAMI II | " | " |
| | FANAIYUFA | " | " |
| | SEIGU | " | " |
| 27 | NAGAMIZUHA I | KAMA | GAHUKU |
| | NAGAMIZUHA 2 | " | " |
| | ZAGOMAZUHA | " | " |
| | GEHAMOZUHA | " | " |
| | KEPAHINA | " | " |

...2

| WARD | VILLAGE | SOCIAL GROUP | LINGUISTIC GROUP |
|---|---|---|---|
| 28 | GITUNUHA | HIMITOVE | LAGOMISI |
| | EZAGAVE | " | " |
| | HIMITOVE | " | " |
| | ARINIPAYUFA | KABIYUFA | ASARO |
| | GOTIYUFA 2 | " | " |
| | GOSAYUFA | GOSAYUFA | " |
| 29 | GONOPIYUFA 4 | KABIYUFA | ASARO |
| | GONOPIYUFA 3 | " | " |
| | HEUBVE | " | " |
| | ULEHEYUFA | " | " |
| | EMAGAVE | " | " |
| 30 | ARIKIZUHA | NOTOFANA | GAHUKU |
| | GOTEGEMAZUHA | " | " |
| | GAHUKUZUHA 2 | " | " |
| | SAMOGOZUHA | " | " |
| | ASAROZUHA 2 | " | " |
| | GOHIKAVE 1 | " | " |
| | GOHIKAVE 2 | " | " |
| 31 | GOTIYUFA 1 | YUFAYUFA | YUFAYUFA |
| | GONOPIYUFA 1 | " | " |
| | RAKOMIYUFA | " | " |
| | GEHEKUKOVE | " | " |
| | GOHOYUFA | " | " |
| | GEREMIYUFA | " | " |
| | METAYUFA | " | " |
| | RASAKOVE | " | " |
| 32 | NAMALUMOTENA | GAMUS | " |
| | NAMABILOBILO | GAMUS | " |
| | WANDE | WANDE | " |
| | FOGIMIOVE | FOGIMIOVE | " |
| | ARIKIYUFA | GAMUS | " |
| | SAMOYUFA | AKEMEKU | " |
| | MESIYUFA | GAMUS | " |
| | GUROHOIYUFA | AKEMEKU | " |
| | GONOPIYUFA 2 | " | " |
| 33 | GOROVIYUFA | KABIYUFA | YUFAYUFA |
| | GOROROVE | " | " |
| | LANEHAZUHA | KOTUNI | " |
| | LAGOMISI | " | " |
| | SOGOMIZUHA | " | " |
| | SEHAZUHA | " | " |
| 34 | GOLOHONOTA | GAHUKU | GAHUKU |
| | HOVE | " | " |
| | NAGAMIZA | " | " |
| | MEGUSAZUHA | " | " |
| | GAHUKUZUHA I | " | " |
| 35 | ASAROZUHA I | GAHUKU | GAHUKU |
| | MUKIGUKAZUHA | GEHAMO | " |
| | OKESANA | " | " |
| | SEUZUHA | " | " |
| | GEHAMO | " | " |
| 34A | HORIPOKAVE | GAHUKU | GAHUKU |
| | GELEHA | " | " |
| | SAMILIZUHA | " | " |
| | WANIMAVE | " | " |
| 36 | GAMAYUFA | UFETO | GAHUKU |
| | MEGUSAYUFA | " | " |
| | GOROHAYUFA | " | " |
| | ANAPAYUFA | " | " |
| | SOGAYUFA | " | " |
| | EZAGAYUFA | " | " |

...3

9. There exists some cohesion between these social groupings in regards marriage, land and general relationships but friction is found at such levels as Local Government where Councillors from different groupings are not in harmony.

10. The language pattern, though it is headed under linguistic groupings varies little and each grouping can communicate quite freely with others.

11. **LEADERSHIP:**

11. I regret that information on leadership cannot be presented owing to the fact that little time was available throughout the patrol to interview prominent personalities. To give a reasonable account of such, I feel that a longer acquaintance with the people would assist to provide more details as required.

**LAND TENURE AND USE:**

12. Ownership of land throughout the area is on an individual basis. Inheritance of land operates on the father to son method, though should a son be too young to manage the property then the mother temporarily tends to it until the son reaches maturity. No land is held on lease from the Administration.

13. Cash cropping is grown on an individual basis.

**LITERACY:**

14. The foregoing provides a list of both Administration and Mission Schools within the Lowa Census Division. It is important to note, that should a comparison be made between the Village Census Register of children absent at school against the figures obtained from the Educational Department of students attending school, two important factors must be considered:

a) Village Census Registers are not necessarily accurate because excuses for absenteeism could fall under the category of 'at school'.

b) Students in attendance do not necessarily reside within the Census Division as was found with the two Mission High Schools where most of the students come from other Districts.

| ADMINISTRATION | Standard | MALES | FEMALES | TOTALS |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| YUFAYUFA 'T' | 1 | 31 | 8 | 39 |
| | 2 | 26 | 14 | 40 |
| | 3 | 26 | 9 | 35 |
| | 6 | 26 | 9 | 35 |
| | | 109 | 40 | 149 |
| UFETO 'T' | 1 | 32 | 7 | 39 |
| | 2 | 30 | 2 | 32 |
| | 4 | 25 | 9 | 34 |
| | 6 | 20 | 5 | 25 |
| | | 107 | 23 | 130 |
| OKIUFA 'T' | 1 | 29 | 8 | 37 |
| | 2 | 29 | 9 | 38 |
| | 3 | 23 | 18 | 41 |
| | 4 | 25 | 9 | 34 |
| | 6 | 28 | 10 | 38 |
| | | 134 | 54 | 188 |
| NORTH GOROKA 'T' | Pr | 30 | 10 | 40 |
| | 1 | 33 | 12 | 45 |
| | 2A | 21 | 9 | 30 |
| | 2B | 24 | 10 | 34 |
| | 3A | 20 | 12 | 32 |
| | 3B | 29 | 13 | 42 |
| | 4A | 24 | 12 | 36 |

...4

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| NORTH GOROKA 'T' (Cont.) | 4B | 24 | 12 | 36 |
| | 5A | 37 | 9 | 46 |
| | 5B | 36 | 9 | 45 |
| | 6A | 31 | 8 | 39 |
| | 6B | 24 | 6 | 30 |
| | | 340 | 116 | 456 |
| ASARO 'T' | 1 | 36 | 14 | 50 |
| | 2 | 28 | 10 | 38 |
| | 3 | 7 | 8 | 15 |
| | 4 | 10 | 2 | 12 |
| | 6 | 16 | 4 | 20 |
| | | 97 | 39 | 166 |
| | FORM | | | |
| GOROKA HIGH | 1 | 127 | 39 | 166 |
| | 2 | 131 | 50 | 181 |
| | 3 | 99 | 16 | 115 |
| | 4 | 54 | 9 | 63 |
| | | 411 | 114 | 525 |
| GOROKA TECH | 1 | 36 | - | 36 |
| | 2 | 58 | - | 58 |
| | 3 | 29 | - | 29 |
| | | 123 | | 123 |
| MISSION | STANDARD | | | |
| KAMA S.D.A. | 1 | 21 | 10 | 31 |
| | 2 | 22 | 6 | 28 |
| | | 43 | 16 | 59 |
| ASAROKA L.M. | Pr. | 17 | 8 | 25 |
| | 1 | 22 | 9 | 31 |
| | 2 | 26 | 7 | 33 |
| | 4 | 26 | 1 | 27 |
| | 5 | 35 | 2 | 37 |
| | 6 | 22 | 12 | 34 |
| | | 148 | 39 | 187 |
| FANAIYUFA CATHOLIC | 1 | 22 | 6 | 28 |
| | 1A | 23 | 8 | 31 |
| | 2 | 28 | 6 | 34 |
| | 3 | 35 | 9 | 44 |
| | 4 | 17 | 7 | 24 |
| | 5 | 15 | 8 | 23 |
| | 6 | 25 | 13 | 38 |
| | | 165 | 57 | 222 |
| KABIYUFA S.D.A. | 3 | 13 | 7 | 20 |
| | 4 | 16 | 4 | 20 |
| | | 29 | 11 | 40 |
| GAMA L.M. | Pr | 30 | 10 | 40 |
| | | 32 | 5 | 37 |
| | | 62 | 15 | 77 |
| LAKOMIUFA S.D.A. | 1 | 12 | 13 | 25 |
| | | 16 | 7 | 23 |
| | | 28 | 20 | 48 |
| MISSION SECONDARY | | | | |
| KABIUFA S.D.A. | Form 1 | 65 | 24 | 89 |
| | 2 | 61 | 28 | 89 |
| | 3 | 19 | 12 | 31 |
| | 4 | 21 | - | 21 |
| | | 166 | 64 | 230 |
| ASAROKA L.M. HIGH | 1 Form | 92 | 24 | 116 |
| | 2 | 62 | 22 | 84 |
| | 3 | 60 | 7 | 67 |
| | 4 | 38 | 2 | 40 |
| | | 252 | 55 | 307 |

15. All of the above listed schools under the heading of Mission are recognised by the Education Department. The Asaroka Mission School also conducts a Bible School for approximately 100 boys. Teachings are elementary arithmetic, pidgin english and religious instruction.

16. Consultation with an official from the Education Dept. informed me that a few other denominational schools exist throughout the area unrecognized by the Department. These, unfortunately cannot be elaborated on as owing to the short period of time the patrol was conducted in they were not investigated.

17. Literacy amongst adults throughout the area can only be generalized because of such close contact to European influence. Pidgin is spoken fluently by 80% to 90% of the male population and possibly falls to 30% to 40% amongst the female sector. No estimate can be given of people who are literate in English as absentee workers would constitute, if any, the bulk of this figure. It was noticed however that absentee teachers (approx 9) worked for either Departmental or schools and must be considered as able to speak ~~fluid~~ English.
(fluent)

18. Little evidence of interest in literature was discovered throughout the Patrol though two or three Councillors seemed to display some ability to read very simple English. Radio ownership statistics are an interesting point and the popularity of these throughout villages illustrate the community's interest in entertainment. A total number of 35+ radios are possessed throughout the area by villagers. However it is doubted as to whether they are receptive to the conveyance of news because the subject patrol was announced daily and upon questioning the people their reply was that they had not heard it. Therefore, radios in my opinion serve little purpose, apart from so-called singsing music and suchforth and adds little to their literate learnings.

STANDARD OF LIVING:

19. Housing still remains to be of the traditional round house style constructed of bound wooden stakes and thatched with kunai grasses and pitpit. The interior consists of an earthen floor with a raised platform which serves as a bed and dining place. Ventilation is very poor with one opening only as a door. This lack of ventilation however, gives a maximum retention of warmth from inside fires which are permanent.

20. Sanitary conditions were satisfactory though I am lead to believe that toilets, though they exist are not used. Upon inspection of them they were located at hygienic distances form house lines but as to their usage, I tend to think the people prefer the bush.

21. European artifacts are quite common throughout the area which include pots, cutlery, plates, kerosene lighting and buckets.

22. Clothing is very popular amongst the younger generation though there is a complete absence of footwear. Having such broad feet would cause discomfort and price ranges are really beyond them. Traditional dress of the 'pulpul' is still worn by a majority of the elder folk, especially the women.

23. The staple diet of the people, though it is often supplemented with European type foodstuff is still the traditional kaukau, corn, banana, taro, peanut and pig. Betel nut is chewed by many of the elders and has a disastrous effect on teething decay.

24. Canned meats are popular but expensive to the people and on the average a family would purchase one tin a week. Tinned fish is repugnant to the elder part of the community with the younger group it is very popular.

25. A community centre (Catholic) is being formed in the area in the township of Goroka and completion of the building will be in the near future.

...6

26. Scouts, Guides and Brownie groups have a strength of 60 girls and 40 boys.

MISSIONS:

27. The Lutheran Mission is situated at ASAROKA and the services of that body are religious teachings and education (Education is discussed under its relative heading). Churches of that denomination are found in 90% villages and therefore is most indicative of their following. This body renders good assistance to village development as galvanised roofing has been placed on approximately 15 of the churches which serve as a cachment area for rain to tanks. a bible school, with an attendance of 100 boys also exists at Asaroka. Teachings are biblical studies advancing to simple theology. Successful students are then progressed to the pastor level at training centres outside this District.

28. The Seventh Day Adventist station is at Kabiufa and the main service rendered by this body is education as discussed under the relative heading. Compared to the following of the Lutheran Mission, the Seventh Day Advsntist has a very small minority. People wishing to follow this faith, unlike the Lutherans who have churches established in the villages, must attend services at the centre. It is of interest to note that the school is self-sufficient in regard to food for studerts.

29. A Catholic Mission school is established at FANAIYUFA and is also mentioned under the relative heading of Education. It too has a small religious following, the church being established in the Goroka township.

30. Because of it being the first establishment Mission in the area, the Lutheran Mission has retained its huge following and with the widespread establishment of churches provided for the convenience of the people throughout the villages, has held its adherents.

COMMUNICATIONS:

31. The system of roads throughout the Lowa Census Division is an adequate one. The major road is the Highlands Highway which serves two lane traffic of all classes. Secondary roads are generally designed to suit one vehicle only and are all weather condition. Minor roads are numerous and form a vast network in the area. A majority are subject to wet weather and attention is being given to them by the Council in order of priotity. Minor roads are suitable for most traffic through the dry season but deteriorate rapidly during the wet season. The upkeep of these feeder roads, unless they are surfaced with gravel, increases to be of great concern as villagers rely on them for the sale of coffee to buyers that tour the area.

32. Little comment on air services is necessary because of the close proximity of the Goroka airport.

TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS:

33. Of the labour force those employed in semi-skilled work, clerical duties and trades are as few and the foregoing provides an estimate figure of such:

| | |
|---|---|
| Clerks (3) Council | |
| Carpenters (labourers) | 10 |
| Drivers | 50 |
| Painters | 6 |
| Mechanics | 4 |
| Medical Asst/Ord. | 6 |

34. It was also noticed that 7 men were engaged with the Army outside the District at either Lae or Port Moresby.

...7

THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT:

35. Attitudes toward the Administration is still one of trust and reliance as indicated by the many discussions held with villagers. Considering the variety of questions and problems put forward and heard on the patrol which ranged from Local Government to Economic subjects certainly illustrates their need for continued guidance.

36. The purchase of land by the Administration is becoming increasingly harder. Two factors that are causing the reluctance to sell are considered to be one of land ownership dispute and a realisation of the value of land. Since the abolition of warfare groups have and are returning to the flats claiming areas that were originally idle. It would appear that confusion has arisen from this as to actually who has proper ownership and lengthy measures have to be taken to establish or settle the matter. The second factor regarding value may be associated with the number of plantations operating in the area. The older generation, having seen the introduction of European plantations and their now fruitful returns from what to them was once non-productive, must be creative of envy. However, the real crux of this lays in the managerial experience of which they have no concept. I consider that resentment is felt towards European growers because of this and in support of this statement the number of employees hired by European plantation owners are very few indeed.

37. The understanding of the machinery of central government I consider to be vague to the bigger majority of the Community. This would be accentuated in the older generation more so as I doubt whether they are receptive to the complexities involved compared to their simple background.

THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA:

38. The coffee industry constitutes the backbone of the economy in the area. No figures can be given regarding either number of trees or total production as the Department of Agriculture do not have these available and are currently doing a census on the complete District of the Eastern Highlands. It would prove futile to consult buyers, as coffee is bought both in the dried and berry stage from all coffee areas throughout the Eastern Highlands. I do not consider an estimated figure calculated from this source would be at all relaible. However a general survey of coffee growers throughout the area was carried out regarding income received and an average of $100 to $300 per annum would be considered an approximate return.

39. Passionfruit bought from local growers in the area since 1 January, 1969 has amounted to 298,614 lbs providing an income of $7465. According to statistics from Cottees the number of growers in the area would be in the vicinity of 8000.

40. Market gardening throughout the area is popular and both European and local type vegetables are grown. Two markets exist in the area, one at Emagave which operates on a Friday and is of a small scale, the other at Goroka which operates on a Wednesday and Saturday. To ascertain the total amount earned would involve deep research owing to the widespread sellers that attend from other nearby Census Divisions. The only constructive comment that I can offer is that this tertiary industry provides a supplementary source of income to the community through the 'off' season of coffee.

41. From the Census Statistics absent workers inside the Lowa Census Division totalled 408 of which 37 were female. Before I elaborate on the income of these workers, the following must be stressed. An unknown number of these are either casual seasonal workers or merely recorded as absentees as an

excuse of inattendance at the census taking. Throughout the course of the census, absentee workers, according to Councillors or Committeemen were either working as labourers for P.W.D., Collins and Leahy, as coffee pickers which in my mind to a great extent was true but not constantly genuine. Therefore, from the aforesaid I am in no position to even estimate a figure of total income as to do so could be most misleading.

42. Cattle are becoming of increasing importance in the area and there are 181 head owned by 31 indigenous people. Twenty piggeries are established in the area, all owned by indigenous people.

43. A total of sixtysix vehicles are owned throughout the area with a high percentage of these owned on a communal basis. A dozen or so of these are beyond repair as a result of neglect or lack of finance to effect repairs. It would appear that there is a strong lack of managerial knowledge by the owners which creates a lot of frustration to observe such wastage of investment. Vehicles are used either for PMV or the transporting of coffee brought from the area.

44. Approximately one hundred and thirty trade stores operate in the area with an estimated 90% of a very small nature. Items carried by storekeepers are generally limited to half a dozen which would include tinned meat, biscuits, tobacco, an occasional article of clothing and kerosene. A unit of 5 cents is the monetary system which places goods on a higher price range than [illegible]er competitive stores within the area. Profits if any, wou[illegible] be small and considering there are only 85 villages the prolific number of them is not warranted.

45. Over three hundred coffee machines are owned in the Census Division, the majority of t em owned on a communal basis. However, discussions with several sellers and buyers indicate that their use is declining as buyers, because of the inconsistent grade of dried coffee are buying the product in berry form and drying it themselves. To assist the villagers in their techniqu of processing coffee from the berry stage I recommend that thorough demonstrations be given of the proper method by the relavant department.

46. POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY:

Increased development of coffee is being discouraged by the Department of Agriculture throughout the area because of flodded world markets and further production of this would only have an adverse effect on the prices.

47. Passionfruit has good potential and with the promise of Cottees Passiona Ltd, who have a processing plant in Goroka, to purchase all that can be supplied, it should be a great incentive to growers. The plant matures and bears within one yeer, very little attention has to be given to it apart from weeding. The Department of Agriculture are placing great emphasis on the development of this industry and from reports the local people are keen to engage in this economy.

48. Cattle, of which there are now 181 head in the area has great prospects as land throughout the Division is quite suitable for this type of project. The main problem associated with the development of cattle industry is that of breeding. Its future is indicated, according to a representative from the Department of Agriculture to be a good one as currently, demand for cattle is by far outweighing supply.

49. A majority of the labour force is drawn from local sources in the township but conversely European plantation owners employ their labour from outside areas. The reason for this probably arises from the

...9

resentment of the locals not wanting to work on land that they themselves had sold.

50. The supply of labour throughout the area is far in access of demand. Young men, in most cases are not willing to join the Highland Labour Scheme because of the hardship involved told to them by others who have returned dissatisfied. However should people be offered work locally I believe they would not complainof any wage they were given.

ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

51. Certain unrest in the people's attitude towards Local Government. They appreciate the provision of schools, roads and Aid Posts etc., but the general feeling I gathered was that they expect something more direct in return for the taxes they pay in the form of village improvement. Such improvements as water reticulation and fencing of villages have been in demand for some time but repeatedly have been deferred by the Council in lieu of more important schemes. Naturally, this comes under the heading of expenditure and a very sharp rise in taxation to accomodate these needs would be necessary and indeed not popular.

J. VANDENBERG
Cadet Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

Report Number: GOROKA 14/68-69

Subdistrict: GOROKA

District: Eastern Highlands

Type of Patrol: SPECIAL

Conducted by: MR. D.READ A.D.O.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.): KOREIPA AREA , ASARO C.D.
ASARO/WATABUNG COUNCIL

Personnel Accompanying Patrol:
4 R.P.N.G.C.
1 Council Clerk

Duration of Patrol—from 8 / 5 / 69 To 10 / 5 / 69

No. of Days: TWO

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: Census

Date: JULY 1968 Duration: 5 weeks

Objects of Patrol (Briefly): i) Tax Collections
ii) Local Government Propaganda

Total Population of Area Patrolled: 2,500 (approximately)

---

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

67-13-73

11th June, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL NO. GOROKA 14/68-69.

Your reference 67-2-2 of 21st May, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. D. Read, Assistant District Officer to Part of ASARO Census Division.

Report reveals a very poor state of Council affairs in the area. As you are now aware the whole question concerning same was discussed with you by Mr. T. Leabeater on his recent visit to Goroka and I anticipate that there should be a marked improvement in council operations and attitudes to same in the near future.

(T.N. ELLIS)
DIRECTOR.

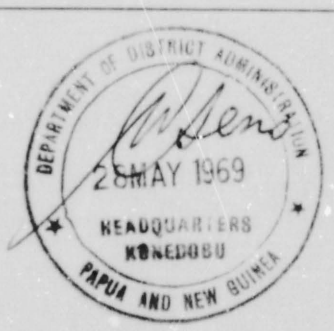
cc:
Mr. D. Read,
Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
GOROKA, Eastern Highlands District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

67.13.73

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.




Department of District Administration,
GOROKA. E.H.D.

21st May, 1969.

Director,
Department of District Administration,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL NO. 14 OF 1968/69 (SPECIAL)
MR. D. READ, ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER -
ASARO/WATABUNG CENSUS DIVISION.

I attach copies of a report on this patrol submitted by Mr. Read, together with patrol map and copy of comments by Assistant District Commissioner, Goroka.

2. I am most disturbed at the overall condition of the Asaro/Watabung Local Government Council. I am well aware that the present Council Clerk, Mr. Dunks, has not been satisfactorily carrying out his duties, and I have already informed Mr. Dunks that it is my intention to recommend to the Council that his services as Clerk be disposed with and that he revert to his previous position of Road Overseer/ Mechanic. I feel that matters have reached such a state in the Asaro Council that the only remedy is to put Mr. Read full time on to the job of rehabilitating the Council, and this will be done in the very near future.

3. You may be assured that I am giving the entire question of the Asaro/Watabung Local Government Council my personal and close attention. I hope that the measures detailed above will be successful.

(G. J. MATHIESON)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

I advert this matter during recent visit to Goroka & Mr. Read to assist Council in re-establishing effective operations.
P.O. (LG)

(8)

Distroff
67-2-1

Alder.

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

14 May, 1969.

District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

REPORT OF PATROL 14/68-69 ( SPECIAL)
D.READ A.D.O. - TAX ASARO/WATABUNG.

The report of the above patrol is attached hereto.

2. Some comments follow:

Paragraph 6:
An indication of the magnitude in the shortfall of tax collection may be gained from the following figures:

| | |
|---|---|
| Tax 1st Rev. Estimates 67/68 @ $6/$1 (stated to be conservative) | = $42,050.00 |
| Actual Collections 67/68 | = $37,400.00 |
| Uncollected (no prosecutions launched) | = $ 4,650.00 |
| On increase males to $8 68/69 | |
| Males 21,000 x $\frac{1}{3}$ | = $28,000 |
| Females | = $21,050 |
| 68/69 Conservative Estimate | = $49,050 |
| Collections to date | = $34,100 |
| Shortfall | = $14,850 |
| 1st Rev Est. 68/69 | =$44,000 (ultra conservative) |
| 2nd Rev. Est. 68/69 | =$40,100 (expected) |

Paragraph 8 (a)
The rate of $8.00 is not considered too high.

Paragraph 8 (b)
This criticism of our Department has also been made known to me by the people. For 1969-70 meetings were held and the rate of $8.00 retained.

Paragraph 8(c)
The people's contention is correct. We need an extra $3,300 before the equivalent of the $6 collection is reached.

Paragraph 8(d)
Monthly cash book certifications are in order. I am conducting a tax audit at the present time.

Paragraph 8(e) and (h)
It seems that some of the more amenable Councillors are cultivated by the Clerk whilst others with stronger personalities are at loggerheads with him. One of the Councillors who does not get on with the Clerk is GAIMOWE of Koreipa. He goes so far as to complain that he does no longer receive Notice of Meetings, though the Clerk denies this.

Paragraph 8 (f)
This again seems to arise out of the confrontation

...2

(7)

with Councillor G[illegible]OME.

Paragraph 8 (i)

Shortage of cash has necessitated pruning from the estimates many items which would have been of more obvious benefit to the people in the villages.

3. Mr Read is departing again on this same task into the Kwonggi area next Monday. It is a pity that bad personal relationships have resulted in such a low morale in the area as exemplified in the report. Such a situation means a serious drain on our meagre staff resources, for if morale were high such tax pressure patrols would be unnecessary.

For onforwarding, please.

( O.K.ALDER)
Assistant District Commissioner.

(6)

DIARY - GOROKA PATROL No. 14/68-69

8th May, 1969.

Departed Sub-District Office by vehicle with A.D.C. Arrived Koreipa 1000 hrs. Few present. A.D.C. to Goroka. Tax collections then discussions with people and Councillors to 2115.

Slept KOREIPA.

9th May, 1969.

Tax started 0730. To P.J. Leahy re pig complaint. Returned Koreipa 11.30. Discussion by Mr. Hosking re land. Tax 1500. Court action. Tax to 1830. Discussion with people to 2010.

Slept KOREIPA.

10th May, 1969.

Tax. A.D.C. from Goroka at 1000. Departed Koreipa 1045. Arrived Goroka 1150.

END OF PATROL.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams Distroff

Our Reference 67-2-1

If calling ask for

Mr. Read.

*Department of District Administration,*
Sub-District Office,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

13th May, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

REPORT - PATROL NO. 14/68-69- SPECIAL PATROL

Introduction.

As per Patrol Instructions the above patrol was carried out to the Koreipa area of the Asaro Census Division.

2. Aim of patrol was to hear and determine, as a Magistrate of the Local Court any outstanding cases against tax defaulters for the Asaro/Watabung Local Government Council in the Koreipa area to ascertain the reasons why tax had not been paid in the initial stages of the financial year.

3. The patrol was accompanied by an authorised Tax Collector of the Asaro/Watabung Council with a view to making a final approach to the people for voluntary payment of tax before prosecutions were instituted. Only one prosecution was necessary.

4. Tax collections were commenced by the tax collector on the first day and the majority of defaulters paid their tax immediately on demand. Over the three days approximately $670 was collected by the clerk and this represented all the tax owed by those present in their villages of the Koreipa area. A number of the defaulters are absent in other Districts and attempts are being made to have them pay their tax to the Asaro/Watabung Council if they have not already paid it to the Council where they are presently working.

5. Discussions on Council Tax were held with the Councillors and Committeemen in the first instance and with a representative group from the villages in the second instance. It is considered that the discussions were satisfactory and resulted in a better understanding on both sides of the problems involved and the reasons why tax had not been easily forthcoming. See Situation Report for comments.

SITUATION REPORT

Political: The area is pro-Administration. However feelings are tending towards anti-Council and anti-Council personnel.

6. A large amount of tax in the Koreipa and other areas of the Asaro/Watabung Council has not been paid. The amount involved is approximately $7000 as at the Second Revised Estimates. This, however is a reduction on the original estimates on which an outstanding amount of $11,000 showed. The Council cannot operate with such a considerable amount of revenue outstanding and efforts have been made in the last few months to bring the defaulters to court. It is also considered that the figures quoted may be an over-estimation.

7. Despite Court proceedings a large amount of tax is still outstanding. After discussions with the Koreipa people reasons for the non-payment of tax became apparent.

...2

8. I set out hereunder the reasons given together with comments:

a) Eight dollar Tax Rate is too high.

Comment: The Tax Rate of $8.00 is not considered to be too high for the area concerned. A large amount of coffee is grown in Koreip and the average income per family is proportionately high. Passion-fruit plantings are increasing steadily and local plantations provide a source of casual employment.

b) The Tax Rate was not discussed with the people.

Comment. The Councillors allege that the matter of $8.00 was brought up at a Council Meeting without prior notice and that the Advising Officer forced the matter through at that meeting and gave them no chance to discuss the increased Tax Rate with their constituents. Consequently they lost face and faith with the village people.

c) The eight dollars has not shown as much return as the previous amount of $6.00.

Comment. The argument put forward by the people and the previous Councillors, was that when they paid $6.00 the Council always had sufficient money. Now that they were paying $8.00 the Council could not afford to pay its bills etc - Naturally as many people have not paid their tax at all!

d) The Council Clerk was misappropriating funds.

Comments. See (c) above - funds are short due to non-payment of Tax.

e) Council Clerk abuses Councillors and treats them like children.

Comment. In instances the Clerk's attitude leaves much to be desired. The Councillors are aware of what action they can take.

f) Promises made by Council Clerk regarding prompt action on projects approved by the Council, not fulfilled.

Comment. Apparently the Council Clerk had promised that, in this instance, a bridge would be repaired. However no action had been taken after many months. In another instance guttering for a village water supply had not been provided as promised.

g) People have no money as Dollars do not last as long as pounds.

Comment. People not fully educated on decimal currency. On a comparative basis the dollars do not last as long as the pounds for a number of reasons. One of the main reason in this case is that previously the people had difficulty in spending their money. The nearest shopping facilities being many miles away. Now each village has one or two Trade Stores and the people now only have to walk a short distance to spend their money. With an increased return from coffee etc. the people's tastes have changed and are more expensive and the variety of goods available to them is much more extensive. In their eyes however, as one old man said "Dola igat leg nau save ran wei tasol". The general consensus of opinion was that.

h) Allege that Clerk shows favouritism for those Councillors who do not query his decisions etc.

i) No projects done by Council with the $8.00

Comment. It was explained to the people that out of Revenue so far received a Classroom, 3 teacher's houses, 2 new tractors, village radios amongst other things had been paid for. It was also explained that the wages bill for the Council per month was over $1000.00

...3.

9. Other complaints will probably come to light in due course.

10. The matter of Council finance and commitments was explained thoroughly to the people and some hours were spent with the Councillors and Committemen answering questions and complaints. I feel that the dissemination of Council information could be handled satisfactorily by the Council, however to date most efforts have been unsuccessful. Radio Goroka is always looking for material for broadcast. The Council, however does not take advantage of this. It would appear that the Council would rather suffer complaint and criticism than spend a few hours per week trying to maintain contact with the people it is supposed to serve.

ECONOMIC.

11. A complaint was received that the price being paid for coffee was not correct. The people allege that the price of coffee varies considerably from buyer to buyer. They stated that generally when a European purchased the coffee the price was uniform. Many of the native buyers, however varied prices considerably on the same sized bags. It is intended to make a random check of coffee buyers to determine to what extent, if any the buyers are under-paying.

12. The coffee 'flush' has commenced and for the next few months a considerable income will be made by most of the poeple in the Asaro/Watabung area. Not only from sale of coffee but from employment on local plantations as casual pickers.

For your information, please.

( D. [illegible] )
Assistant District Officer.

(2)

Distroff
67-2-1

Alder.

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

8th May, 1969.

Mr. D. Read, A.D.O.
Sub-District Office,
GOROKA.

Dear ,

Please depart, as discussed, on Thursday 8th May, 1969, for a patrol of three days duration into the Korapia area of the Asaro/Watabung Council.

The purpose of your patrol is to hear and determine as Magistrate of the Local Court the outstanding cases being brought against the tax defaulters by the Asaro/Watabung Council.

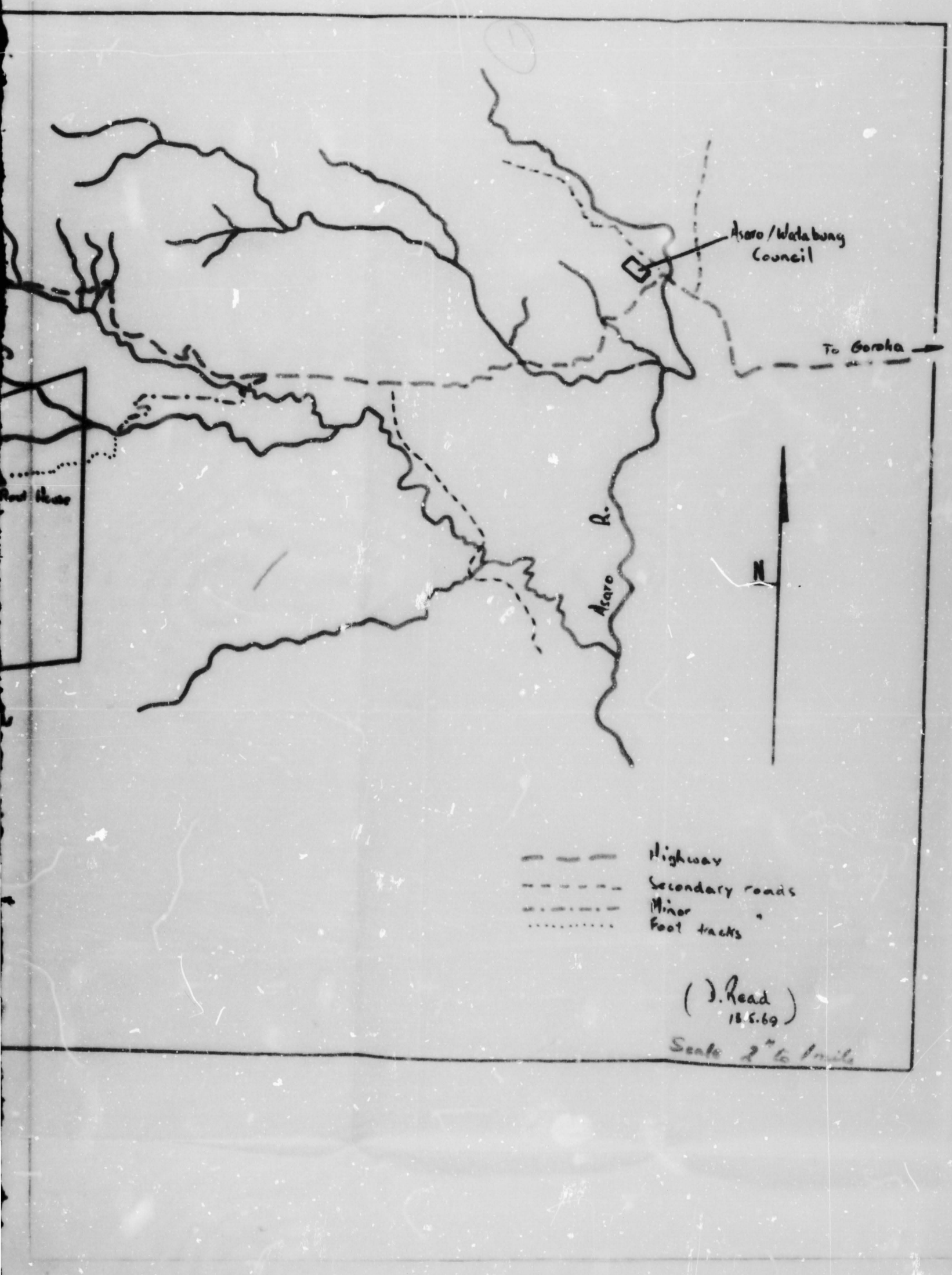
The Assistant Council Clerk is to accompany you and every effort is to be made by you to convince the people to pay their arrears to him and obtain a receipt rather than bring every case to its legal conclusion.

Associated with this task you should undertake a nightly intensive programme of local government education and propaganda to relieve some of the misconceptions which have been and will be reported to you. Your situation report should cover this aspect thoroughly.

I wish you every success.

( O.K. ALDER)
Assistant District Commissioner.

To Wakaburg
Rest House
KOREIPA
APPROX.




( ). Read
18.5.69

Scale 2" to 1 mile

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

Report Number: GOROKA 15/68-69

Subdistrict: GOROKA

District: Eastern Highlands

Type of Patrol: SPECIAL

Patrol Conducted by: D.READ, A.D.O.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.): KWONGGI/MIRUMA/LUMIPE areas of the ASARO Census Division. ASARO/NATABUNG LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL

Personnel Accompanying Patrol:
4 Members R.P.N.G.C.
1 Council Clerk

Duration of Patrol—from 19/ 5 / 69 To 22 / 5 / 69

No. of Days:

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: CENSUS

Date: JULY, 1968 Duration: 5 weeks

Objects of Patrol (Briefly): 1) 1) Tax Collection
2) Local Government Propaganda
3) Cargo Cult enquiries.

Total Population of Area Patrolled: 7000 (approximately)

---

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

67-13-76

18th June, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL GOROKA NO. 15/68-69.

Your reference is 67-2-2 of 5th June, 1969.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. D. Read, A.D.O. to Part of Asaro Census Division.

3. Local action being taken should lead to an improvement in general conditions in the area.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

cc: Mr. D. Read, A.D.O.,
Sub-District Office,
GOROKA.
Eastern Highlands District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67.13.76

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr

Department of District Administration,

GOROKA. E.H.D.

5th June, 1969.

Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORT : GOROKA NO. 15/68-69

ASARO CENSUS DIVISION.

Attached is an original and copy of a Special report conducted by Mr. D. Read, Assistant District Officer to the Asaro/Watabung Council area.

2. Comments in my memorandum 67-2-2 of 21st May, 1969 concerning Goroka Patrol No. 14 are applicable also to the Local Government aspect of this report. There is little else that I can add apart from the fact that the Asaro/Watabung Council continues to receive close attention.

3. Inquiries are being made into possible cult activities, and you will be advised of the result in due course.

(C. J. MATHIESON)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Encl.

(17)

67-2-1

District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

REPORT OF PATROL GOROKA 15/68-69 29th May, 1969.
SPECIAL - MR. D.READA.D.O. ASARO CENSUS DIVISION

I attach copies of a Report submitted by Mr. D. Read A.D.O. covering his most recent Tax Collection Patrol in the Asaro/ Watabung Council Area.

2. The Patrol was well conducted and is adequately documented. Each of the several points raised therein are receiving continuous attention from this office.

For on-forwarding, please.

( O.K.ALDER)
Assistant District Commissioner.

(16)

PATROL DIARY - GOROKA PATROL NO. 15/68-69- PART ASARO C.D.
MR D.READ. A.D.O.

---

19th May, 1969.

Departed Goroka by vehicle for Kwonggi No.1. Arrived 1030. Road passable, but just. Tax discussion and commenced. Tax check.

Slept KWONGGI NO.1

20th May, 19[illegible].

Tax Check and collection- with Mr. Collins. To Miruma at 1700 arrived 1730. Discussion with Councillor and Committee men to 2100. Listing defaulters to 2200.

Slept MIRUMAR

21st May, 1969.

Tax collection etc commenced 0730. Mr.Alder A.D.C. and Mr. Collins, P.O.I.T. at 1100. 6 Summons issued- Enquiry re Cargo Cult - Tax Collection continued - To Korfena re cult report - To Lunipe arriving Rest House at 1840. Mr Collins to Goroka - discussions with Councillors and completion of list of Tax Defaulters to 2320.

Slept LUNIPE

22nd May, 1969.

Tax check commenced 0700. Tax collection more promising - checking possible cult activity - further tax check to 1510- To Goroka check report regarding holding of Tax monies by a Councillor- report to A.D.C.

END OF PATROL

(15)

REPORT - PATROL GOROKA NO. 15/68-69- PART ASARO CENSUS DIVISION.

MR. D.READ. A.D.C.

INTRODUCTION:

1. Aim of the Patrol was to locate and prosecute, if necessary tax defaulters in the Kwonggi, Miruma and Lunipe areas of the Asaro/Watabung Local Government Councils, general Local Government propaganda and investigation of reported cultist activity.

2. I refer to report on Patrol No. 14/68-69 conducted to the Koreipa area of the above Council and to general comments made therein. The position regarding tax is the same.

3. The initial reason for the Patrol was brought about after an examination of the Council Tax Register which showed a large number of people as having not paid tax. Two places in particular were noted in the Kwonggi area which had only a small handful of people as having paid tax. These were Isefeiyufa and Gimiseiyufa.

4. As with Patrol No. 14/68-69 an authorised tax collector for the Asaro/Watabung Council accompanied the Patrol with a view to collecting outstanding tax rather than institute Court proceedings in the first instance.

5. On arrival at Kwonggi with Mr. Collins, the Councillor and Committee Members were advised of the position regarding tax and the effect non-payment was having on Council running. At this stage I was under the impression that at least 300 people from the Kwonggi No.1 area had not paid their tax. The figure was obtained after perusal of Council Tax Registers.

6. The Councillors advised that as far as they knew most of the people in the area had paid their tax and they had received Tax Tickets. A check was immediately commenced and as people brought tickets they were checked against the tax registers. The two villages mentioned in para. 3 above were found to be almost without defaulters. Numbers previously omitted were entered against the names in the register.

7. Gimiseiyufa and Isefeuyufa having both been found to be with only a few tax defaulters, all villages were checked carefully to ensure that similar omissions had not occurred. It was noted that in a considerable number of cases tax had been paid and not entered in the Register.

8. In both Wanoboyufa and Kondefeyufo complaints were received that the Councillor had taken money for tax, however had never issued tax tickets for the money. He had in fact had this money for some 2½ months without presenting it to the Council Office. The Councillor was found and he paid the full sum ($57.00) to the Council at the conclusion of the patrol. It is instances such as this that have caused the low morale and anti-Council tax feelings throughout the area. Action is to be taken at the next meeting on this matter.

9. At Miruma the same procedure was followed and tax tickets checked against the Registers. Again instances of non-entry in Registers were found and many exemptions had not been entered.

10. Lunipe also showed a number of cases in which Tax Tickets had either not been entered or had not been given to people who had in fact paid money to the Councillor or clerks. A number of tickets were found still in the tax books.

...2

(14)

SITUATION REPORT

POLITICAL GENERAL.

11. Attitude towards the Administration is good. However as with the Koreipa people (Patrol No.14/68-69) attitudes towards the Council were poor, particularly in the Kwonggi-Miruma area. This can be attributed to a number of reasons one of the major ones being poor Council public relations and information dissemination. The people are not aware of what the Council is doing or proposes to do.

12. The Councillors do not inform the people of matters discussed at Council Meetings and one of the Councillors has not been into his ward for some months (GAHARE, see para. 8 above). Information, in the form of minutes of meetings, propaganda etc. is negligible.

13. Kwonggi No.1 has in the main been the forgotten party and the only Council asset in the area is an Aid Post at Wandeki. The population of Kwonggi No.1 is 2276. A road is scheduled for this financial year with also the possibility of a school. Lunipe with a population of approximately 1727 is well served by comparison with a school, roads and Aid Post etc.

14. Miruma has an Aid Post and access to schools at the Catholic Mission at Miruma and also the Administration school at Amaiyufa. The area is served by a reasonable road. Population for Miruma is 1667.

15. Kwonggi No.2 with a population of 1087 has an Aid Post only. Road access is limited and feelings are anti local plantations because the the only road access consists in part of a private plantation road which has a locked gate on it. This means that coffee from this area has in many instances to be carried some considerable distance to the main road where the coffee buyers are. This can be frustrating when the people can see a vehicular road running to their villages but which cannot be used. The people expect the Council to settle the problem but have had no action as yet, without realising, that any action that can be taken by the Council is severely limited.

16. As mentioned in Report of Patrol No 14 and in covering memorandum by the Assistant District Commissioner, a considerable shortfall in estimated tax collections has been experienced. While at Kwonggi No. 1 and Miruma a check was made on the number of exemptions issued. An approximate figure of 20% of total registered taxpayers was revealed as the tax exemption rate. Applied generally to the Council area this means a loss of revenue to the Council of some $10,000.00 for the current year. This will account for a considerable amount of the shortfall.

17. It would appear that the Councillors appointed to the Tax Review Committee have not been aware of their responsibilities in this regard and do not know under what circumstances exemptions may be issued. On the other hand they may be fully aware of the situation and be using their position to curry favour with the people. It is obvious that the Councillors and the people need to be educated in the importance and uses etc. of tax. Issuing of tax exemptions in such a manner can only impair the efficient running of the Council and reduce the number of beneficial projects that can be undertaken.

18. In each place visited extensive discussions were held with the villagers and Councillors on the functions of the Council and the reasons why projects could not be completed at the moment. The people appeared to be concerned at the apparent

lack of interest displayed in the area by the Council. Projects on the 1969/70 financial programme were explained to them, however I had the impression that the people would believe them when they saw them completed.

19. On first look it appeared that Kwonggi, Miruma etc had a large number of tax defaulters. On closer examination however it was found that most tax had been paid and only a hundred or so dollars was outstanding. $58.00 was collected at Kwonggi No.1 and approximately $100.00 from Miruma. At Lunipe however tax defaulters were more numerous and approximately $250.00 to $300.00 was collected. Many people are absent from this area and it has not been possible to collect tax from these.

20. Fourteen summonses have been issued to date and more are in process. These are being served on those people who are resident in the village but left the area when the patrol was there.

21. It was reported at Miruma that the Councillor, the Tax Review Committee members and the Clerk were all drunk at the time of tax collection and had not been sufficiently in control of their senses to be able to account for money received. This was also reported at Kwonggi.

22. The Tax Tickets showed a variety of village names. Names, some of which did not bear any resemblance to those in the Tax Register at all.

23. It is considered that a concentrated effort by the Council to disseminate information and propaganda together with a process of education or re-education would go a long way to improving morale and faith in the Council. At the moment people are aware of this Council by its negative attitude only.

24. Summons for the remaining defaulters are currently being prepared.

ECONOMIC/AGRICULTURE

25. The coffee flush is well under way in the area and a considerable amount of money is changing hands. Casual employment is also offering on most of the plantations in the area for the duration of the coffee flush. Everyone has an avenue for earning cash at the moment.

26. Some cattle have been purchased by the Isefeyufa villagers. They have not however been fenced and two in particular are causing concern and some damage in neighbouring villages. They have destroyed personal items, gardens and caused damage to a number of houses. The matter is being taken up with the Local Court at Asaro.

HEALTH.

27. The malaria teams are operating throughout the area patrolled. Response to the ER1 programme to date appeared to be satisfactory.

MAGICO-SOCIAL

28. As instructed an enquiry was made into reports of a possible cargo cult operating in the Amaiyufa/Korfena/Nomba area.

29. Enquiries made some few weeks ago had gained very little information. In this instance enquiries were first made at Miruma which is just outside the area mentioned above. Initial enquiries drew a blank, however when the Councillor from Gumuni was questioned about money saving ideas and the possibility of anyone collecting money to buy European knowledge he advised me that there was a lot of talk about combining the resources of the Asaro Valley to buy Nomba plantation (currently owned by Steamships). I suggested that the amount involved must be quite considerable and

he replied 'Mipela inap'.

30. When questioned as to where this money was to be collected, he would not reply. I believe that we had been talking at cross purposes in that I was asking about a cargo cult and he thought I knew about the money collection.

31. Further enquiries are to be made to try to ascertain whether the purchase of the plantation is a legitimate project or a confidence trick dreamed up by a few astute members of the community.

32. Relationship between the local people and Nomba plantation have until recently been very poor. In particular since the new management when a considerable amount of pruning was carried out and resulted in what amounted to apprehension on behalf of the local community. The pruning appears however to have meant a considerable increase in the crop. At the same time relations between neighbouring villages and the plantation have improved and the manager has reported a considerable amount of co-operation. This could give ~~evidence~~ credence to the plan to purchase the plantation.

33. The manager did, however mention that relations with Kwonggi No. 2 were slightly strained. This relates back to the former owner's time. The only existing road to Kwonggi No.2 runs through the middle of this plantation and a gate at the entrance to the plantation prevents automatic passage. It is believed that no excision provision was made in the lease and the plantation is within its rights. The people, however, see this as an offensive and it appears that the feeling still exists. An alternative road could be constructed around the perimeter of the plantation. Coffee buyers cannot, of course go to the villages to buy coffee which must, at the moment, be carried to the main road (Lunipe Loop). See para 15 also.

34. Reverting to the Cargo Cult enquiries, information was received from the Assistant District Commissioner that the leader was living at Korfena and was assisted by two women. The Korfena Councillor was approached and admitted that he had given money to GININO, the gentleman concerned. Apparently GININO was approaching people with the story that he was making 'NEW' money and if they would give him their money he would give them a large quantity of new money. GININO is from the Koreipa area (Patrol No.14). Perhaps their gullibility may be related to the lack of faith in decimal currency as mentioned in above report.

35. GININO's house was visited but he could not be located. It was later established that he had gone to Lae. Someone had seen him at the Zokozoi hotel and had asked GININO's wife their destination. It is also believed that he may have collected some money from the Manto Group of villages immediately prior to his trip.

36. This is apparently not a new cult (confidence trick) as the people admitted they had been feeding the "Dreamer" for at least 7 years. The money idea however was of rather more recent origin. The two women, BAIYAMO and SEYU have houses near Omborda School. Both houses were visited with little result and the villagers stated that the women had not been particularly active.

37. Further investigations will be made when GININO can be located.

38. A list of some of the important men in the ASARO area is attached as Appendix 'A'.

...5

CONCLUSION.

39. A considerable increase in education and council propaganda is needed to restore the faith of the people in the Council. This should be coupled with much tighter control of council finances and a general toning up of Council operations.

40. Summonses will be issued as necessary.

41. Mr. M. Collins(Patrol Officer in Training) assistance on the Patrol was of considerable value.

( D. READ)
Assistant District Officer.

APPENDIX 'A'

Important men Upper Asaro Valley

A. MANTO

1. FERUWE
2. MORUWO (Councillor)
3. RUIPO (Gumunivei Village)

B. AMAIYUFA

1. WAIAROPA (has influence throughout Korfena, Miruma, Lunipe, Nomba area).

C. KOREIPA

1. LAKI

D. LUNIPE

1. GANINO
2. SIRU
3. SAMBURI

E. ONGOPONIYUFA

1. OMBORUNDI
2. SIMBANE
3. NAMONAMBU

F. OLUGUKAUFO

1. DOROWARE

G. ASARO BRIDGE

1. BAIANGO

H. GIMISAVI

1. UMDIRISIMO

I. KOREKORETO

1. SAREMBO

(9)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams Distroff

Our Reference 67-2-1

If calling ask for

Mr. ALDER.

*Department of District Administration*
Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

19th May, 1969.

Mr. D. Read,
Sub-District Office,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL NO. 15/68-69.

Dear Dave ,

Please depart, as discussed on Monday, 19th May, 1969, for a Patrol of four to five days duration into the Kwonggi, Mirumar and Lunipe areas of the Asaro/Watabung Council.

The purpose of your patrol is:

a) Magisterial if required in cases of tax defaulters.

b) Local Government propaganda.

c) Investigation of cultist activity.

Mr. M. Collins, P.O.I.T., will accompany you on a daily basis.

I desire a report at the conclusion after the style submitted by you for Goroka Patrol No. 14/68-69.

I wish you every success.

( O.K.ALDER)
Assistant District Commissioner.

(8)

PATROL DIARY - GOROKA PATROL NO. 15/68-69- PATT ASAMO C.D.
SR D.READ. A.D.O.

---

19th May, 1969.

Departed Goroka by vehicle for Kronggi No.1. Arrived 1030. Road passable, but just. Tax discussion and commenced. Tax check.

Night KRONGGI No.1

20th May, 1969.

Tax Check and collection- with Mr. Collins. To Nairuma at 1700 arrived 1730. Discussion with Councillor and Committee men to 2100. Listing defaulters to 2200.

Night NAIRUMA

21st May, 1969.

Tax collection etc commenced 0730. Mr.Alder A.D.O. and Mr. Collins, P.O.I.T. at 1100. 6 Summons issued- Enquiry re Cargo Cult - Tax Collection continued - To Korfona re cult report - To Lunipe arriving Rest House at 1840. Mr Collins to Goroka - discussions with Councillors and completion of list of Tax Defaulters to 2320.

Night LUNIPE

22nd May, 1969.

Tax check commenced 0700. Tax collection more promising - checking possible cult activity - further tax check to 1510- Mr Goroka check report regarding holding of Tax monies by a Councillor- report to A.D.O.

END OF PATROL

(7)

REPORT - PATROL GOROKA NO. 15/68-69- PART ASARO CENSUS DIVISION.

Mt. HAGEN: A.L.O.

INTRODUCTION:

1. Aim of the Patrol was to locate and prosecute, if necessary tax defaulters in the Kwonggi, Mirumu and Lumipe areas of the Asaro/Watatung Local Government Councils, general Local Government propoganda and investigation of reported cultist activity.

2. I refer to report on Patrol No. 14/68-69 conducted to the Lorsipo area of the above Council and to general comments made therein. The position regarding tax is the same.

3. The initial reason for the Patrol was brought about after an examination of the Council Tax Register which showed a large number of people as having not paid tax. Two places in particular were noted in the Kwonggi area which had only a small handful of people as having paid tax. These were Isafeiyufa and Gimiseiyufa.

4. As with Patrol No. 14/68-69 an authorised tax collector for the Asaro/Watabung Council accompanied the Patrol with a view to collecting outstanding tax rather than institute Court proceedings in the first instance.

5. On arrival at Kwonggi with Mr. Collins, the Councillor and Committee Members were advised of the position regarding tax and the effect non-payment was having on Council running. At this stage I was under the impression that at least 300 people from the Kwonggi No.1 area had not paid their tax. The figure was obtained after perusal of Council Tax Registers.

6. The Councillors advised that as far as they knew most of the people in the area had paid their tax and they had received Tax Tickets. A check was immediately commenced and as people brought tickets they were checked against the tax registers. The two villages mentioned in para. 3 above were found to be almost without defaulters. Numbers previously omitted were entered against the names in the register.

7. Gimiseiyufa and Isafeiyufa having both been found to be with only a few tax defaulters, all villages were checked carefully to ensure that similar omissions had not occurred. It was noted that in a considerable number of cases tax had been paid and not entered in the Register.

8. In both Wanoboyufa and Wandafeyufa complaints were received that the Councillor had taken money for tax, however had never issued tax tickets for the money. He had in fact had this money for some 2½ months without presenting it to the Council Office. The Councillor was found and he paid the full sum ($57.00) to the Council at the conclusion of the patrol. It is instances such as this that have caused the low morale and anti-Council tax feelings throughout the area. Action is to be taken at the next meeting on this matter.

9. At Mirumu the same procedure was followed and tax tickets checked against the Registers. Again instances of non-entry in Registers were found and many exemptions had not been entered.

10. Lumipe also showed a number of cases in which Tax Tickets had either not been entered or had not been given to people who had in fact paid money to the Councillor or clerks. A number of tickets were found still in the tax books.

...2

~~ELEVATION SCHOOL~~

~~POLITICAL SCHOOL~~.

11. Attitude towards the Administration is good. However with the Koreipa people (Patrol No.14/68-69) attitudes towards the Council were poor, particularly in the Kwonggi-Kirumar area. This can be attributed to a number of reasons one of the major ones being poor Council public relations and information dissemination. The people are not aware of what the Council is doing or proposes to do.

12. The Councillors do not inform the people of matters discussed at Council Meetings and one of the Councillors has not been into his ward for some months (GAMARA, see para. 8 above). Information, in the form of minutes of meetings, propaganda etc. is negligible.

13. Kwonggi No.1 has in the main been the forgotten party and the only Council asset in the area is an Aid Post at Wandeki. The population of Kwonggi No.1 is 2276. A road is scheduled for this financial year with also the possibility of a school. Lumipe with a population of approximately 1727 is well served by comparison with a school, roads and Aid Post etc.

14. Kirumar has an Aid Post and access to schools at the Catholic Mission at Kirumar and also the Administration school at Amafyufa. The area is served by a reasonable road. Population for Kirumar is 1667.

15. Kwonggi No.2 with a population of 1087 has an Aid Post only. Road access is limited and feelings are anti local plantations because the the only road access consists in part of a private plantation road which has a locked gate on it. This means that coffee from this area has in many instances to be carried some considerable distance to the main road where the coffee buyers are. This can be frustrating when the people can see a vehicular road running to their villages but which cannot be used. The people expect the Council to settle the problem but have had no action as yet, without realising, that any action that can be taken by the Council is severely limited.

16. As mentioned in Report of Patrol No 14 and in covering memorandum by the Assistant District Commissioner, a considerable shortfall in estimated tax collections has been experienced. While at Kwonggi No. 1 and Kirumar a check was made on the number of exemptions issued. An approximate figure of 20% of total registered taxpayers was revealed as the tax exemption rate. Applied generally to the Council area this means a loss of revenue to the Council of some $10,000.00 for the current year. This will account for a considerable amount of the shortfall.

17. It would appear that the Councillors appointed to the Tax Review Committee have not been aware of their responsibiliti in this regard and do not know under what circumstances exemptio may be issued. On the other hand they may be fully aware of the situation and be using their position to curry favour with the people. It is obvious that the Councillors and the people need to be educated in the importance and uses etc. of tax. Issuing of tax exemptions in such a manner can only impair the efficient running of the Council and reduce the number of beneficial projects that can be undertaken.

18. In each place visited extensive discussions were held with the villagers and Councillors on the functions of the Council and the reasons why projects could not be completed at the moment. The people appeared to be concerned at the apparent

(5)

lack of interest displayed in the area by the Council. Projects on the 1969/70 financial programme were explained to them, however I had the impression that the people would believe them when they saw them completed.

19. On first look it appeared that Kwonggi, Miruma etc had a large number of tax defaulters. On closer examination however it was found that most tax had been paid and only a hundred or so dollars was outstanding. $58.00 was collected at Kwonggi No.1 and approximately $100.00 from Miruma. At Lunipe however tax defaulters were more numerous and approximately $250.00 to $300.00 was collected. Many people are absent from this area and it has not been possible to collect tax from these.

20. Fourteen summonses have been issued to date and more are in process. These are being served on those people who are resident in the village but left the area when the patrol was there.

21. It was reported at Miruma that the Councillor, the Tax Review Committee members and the Clerk were all drunk at the time of tax collection and had not been sufficiently in control of their senses to be able to account for money received. This was also reported at Kwonggi.

22. The Tax Tickets showed a variety of village names. Names, some of which did not bear any resemblance to those in the Tax Register at all.

23. It is considered that a concentrated effort by the Council to disseminate information and propaganda together with a process of education or re-education would go a long way to improving morale and faith in the Council. At the moment people are aware of this Council by its negative attitude only.

24. Summons for the remaining defaulters are currently being prepared.

ECONOMIC/AGRICULTURE

25. The coffee flush is well under way in the area and a considerable amount of money is changing hands. Casual employment is also offering on most of the plantations in the area for the duration of the coffee flush. Everyone has an avenue for earning cash at the moment.

26. Some cattle have been purchased by the Isefeyufa villagers. They have not however been fenced and two in particular are causing concern and some damage in neighbouring villages. They have destroyed personal items, gardens and caused damage to a number of houses. The matter is being taken up with the Local Court at Asaro.

HEALTH.

27. The malaria teams are operating throughout the area patrolled. Response to the MDA programme to date appeared to be satisfactory.

MAGICO-SOCIAL

28. As instructed an enquiry was made into reports of a possible cargo cult operating in the Isefeyufa/Korfena/Nombe area.

29. Enquiries made some few weeks ago had gained very little information. In this instance enquiries were first made at Miruma which is just outside the area mentioned above. Initial enquiries drew a blank, however when the Councillor from Gusuni was questioned about money saving ideas and the possibility of anyone collecting money to buy European knowledge he advised me that there was a lot of talk about combining the resources of the Asaro Valley to buy Nombe plantation (currently owned by Steamships). I suggested that the amount involved must be quite considerable and

he replied 'Mipela inap'.

30. When questioned as to where this money was to be collected, he would not reply. I believe that we had been talking at cross purposes in that I was asking about a cargo cult and he thought I knew about the money collection.

31. Further enquiries are to be made to try to ascertain whether the purchase of the plantation is a legitimate project or a confidence trick dreamed up by a few astute members of the community.

32. Relationship between the local people and Nombe plantation have until recently been very poor. In particular since the new management when a considerable amount of pruning was carried out and resulted in what amounted to apprehension on behalf of the local community. The pruning appears however to have meant a considerable increase in the crop. At the same time relations between neighbouring villages and the plantation have improved and the manager has reported a considerable amount of co-operation. This could give ~~credence~~ credence to the plan to purchase the plantation.

33. The manager did, however mention that relations with Kwonggi No. 2 were slightly strained. This relates back to the former owner's time. The only existing road to Kwonggi No.2 runs through the middle of this plantation and a gate at the entrance to the plantation prevents automatic passage. It is believed that no excision provision was made in the lease and the plantation is within its rights. The people, however, see this as an offensive and it appears that the feeling still exists. An alternative road could be constructed around the perimeter of the plantation. Coffee buyers cannot, of course go to the villages to buy coffee which must, at the moment, be carried to the main road (Lumipe Loop). See para 15 also.

34. Reverting to the Cargo Cult enquiries, information was received from the Assistant District Commissioner that the leader was living at Korfena and was assisted by two women. The Korfena Councillor was approached and admitted that he had given money to GININO, the gentleman concerned. Apparently GININO was approaching people with the story that he was making 'NEW' money and if they would give him their money he would give them a large quantity of new money. GININO is from the Koreips area (Patrol No.14). Perhaps their gullibility may be related to the lack of faith in decimal currency as mentioned in above report.

35. GININO's house was visited but he could not be located. It was later established that he had gone to Lae. Someone had seen him at the Zokozoi hotel and had asked GININO's wife their destination. It is also believed that he may have collected some money from the Manto Group of Villages immediately prior to his trip.

36. This is apparently not a new cult (confidence trick) as the people admitted they had been feeding the "Dreamer" for at least 7 years. The money idea however was of rather more recent origin. The two women, HAIYAMO and SERU have houses near Omborda School. Both houses were visited with little result and the villagers stated that the women had not been particularly active.

37. Further investigations will be made when GININO can be located.

38. A list of some of the important men in the ASARO area is attached as Appendix 'A'.

...5

CONCLUSION.

39. A considerable increase in education and council propaganda is needed to restore the faith of the people in the Council. This should be coupled with much tighter control of council finances and a general toning up of Council operations.

40. Summonses will be issued as necessary.

41. Mr. M. Collins(Patrol Officer in Training) assistance on the Patrol was of considerable value.

( D. [illegible] AO)
Assistant District Officer.

(7)

APPENDIX 'A'

Important men Upper Asaro Valley

A. MAITO

1. PEIUWE
2. MORUHO (Councillor)
3. AUIPO (Communivel Village)

B. AMAIYUFA

1. WAIAÑOPA (has influence throughout Korr na, Miruma, Lunipe, Komba area).

C. KORAIPA

1. LAKI

D. LUNIPE

1. GARINO
2. SIKU
3. SAMBORI

E. ONGOPONIYUPA

1. ONGORUEDI
2. SINBARE
3. NAMORAMBU

F. OMORUKAUFO

1. DOROWARE

G. ASARO PRIMA

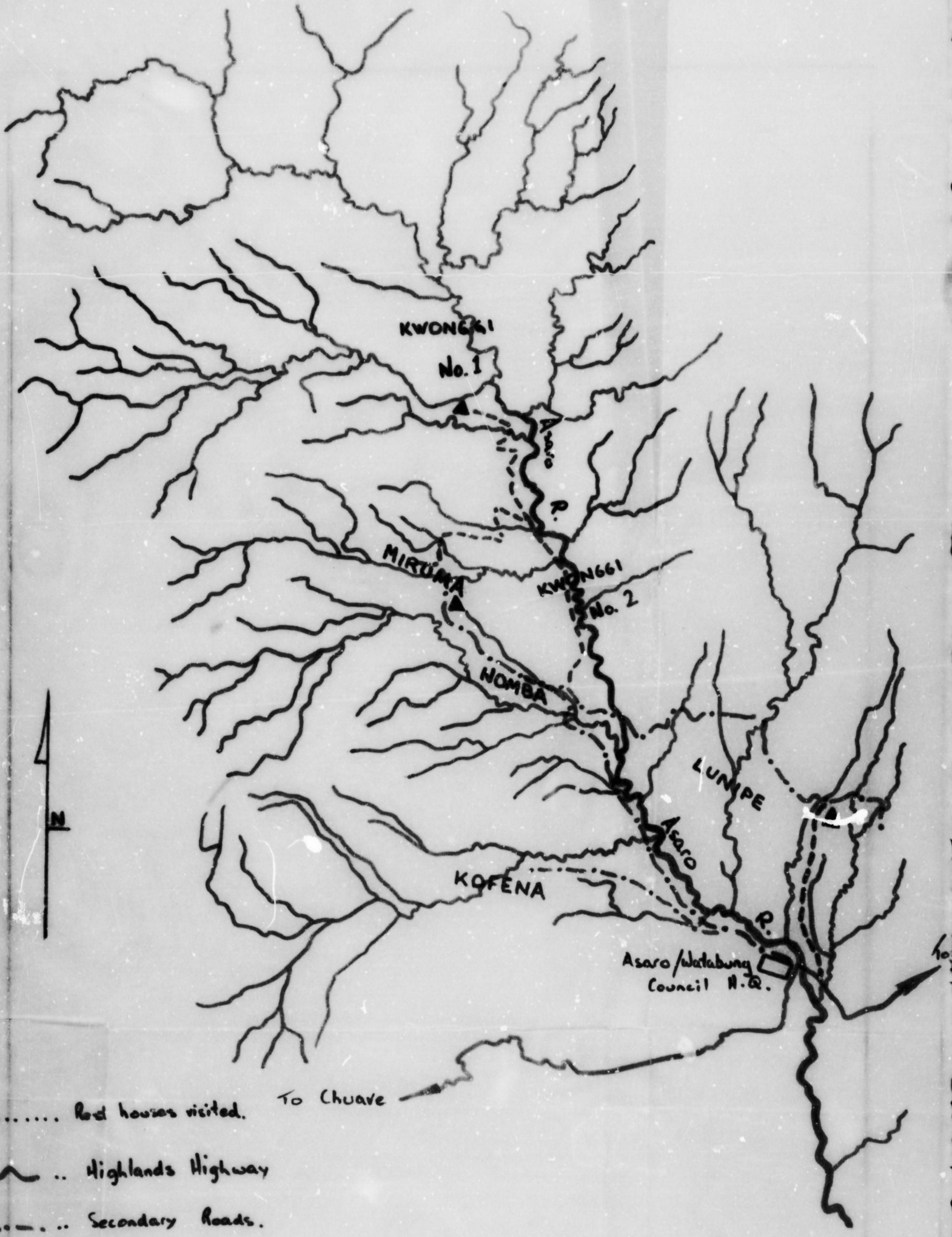
1. BAIANGO

H. GI IRAVI

1. UNDIYUNO

I. MUNDUMUNO

1. SARUMBO




▲ ..... Road houses visited.

~ .. Highlands Highway

~.-.-. .. Secondary Roads.

- - - - - .. Minor Roads

KOFENA .... Area names

Scale :- 1" = 1 mile

(D. Read 26.5.69 A.D.O.)

KWONGGAI

No. 1

Asaro R.

MIRIJMA

KWONGGAI

No. 2

NOMBA

LUNAPE

Saro

KOFENA

R.

Asaro/Watabung
Council H.Q.

To Goroka

To Chuave

houses visited.

ghlands Highway

condary Roads.

inor Roads

rea names

mile

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

Report Number: GOROKA 16/68-69

Subdistrict: GOROKA

District: Eastern Highlands

Type of Patrol: SPECIAL

Patrol Conducted by: M.L.WATKINS C.P.O.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.): WATABUNG CENSUS DIVISION
COUNCIL AREA-ASARO/WATABUNG L.G.COUNCIL

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

MR. M. COLLINS P.O.I.T.

1 Member P.N.G.C

1 Council Clerk

Duration of Patrol—from 28 / 5 / 69 To 3 / 6 / 69

No. of Days 4

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : MARCH, 1969

Date ..... Duration .....

Objects of Patrol (Briefly): ASSIST TAX COLLECTION
LOCAL GOVERNMENT PROPAGANDA

Total Population of Area Patrolled: 6769 6769

---

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

(9)

67-13-79

67-13-79

June 26th, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL NO. GOROKA 16/68-69.

Your reference 67-2-2 of 16th June, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by MR. M. WATKINS, Cadet Patrol Officer to Watabung Census Division.

Report indicates that patrol successfully achieved its aims.

I note that local action required is being taken.

(M.W. ELLIS)
Director

c.c. Mr. M. Watkins,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
GOROKA,
Eastern Highlands District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(4)

67.13.79

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
GOROKA
Eastern Highlands District.

16th June 1969.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO. 16/68-69

WATABUNG CENSUS DIVISION - MR.M.WATKINS, C.P.O.

I attach hereto the original and copy of the above mentioned patrol report as submitted by Mr. M. Watkins, Cadet Patrol Officer. Also attached are copies of patrol instructions and comments on the report by the Assistant District Commissioner, Goroka.

2. As stated by the Assistant District Commissioner, this was the last of the series of patrols in the Asaro/Watabung Council area for the purposes of contacting tax defaulters.

3. The tax collection is now virtually complete and although not reaching the estimate is certainly much better than before the series of patrol commenced.

4. The situation regarding this Council continues to receive close attention.

(O.J.MATHIESON)
District Commissioner

c.c. A.D.C. Goroka.
Mr. M. Watkins, Sub-District Office, Goroka.

OR
26/6

(7)

Distroff
67-2-1

Alder

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

11th June, 1969.

District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

REPORT OF PATROL - GOROKA 16/68-69 (SPECIAL)

MR. M.WATKINS C.P.O. - WATABUNG C.D.

I attach in triplicate a report covering the above Patrol together with my Patrol Instructions.

2. This Patrol is the last of a series of three into the Asaro/Watabung Council area for the purpose of confronting tax defaulters and spreading Local Government propaganda. Reports 14 and 15 of 1968/69 and comment thereon also apply.

3. Though of brief duration the Patrol successfully completed its objects without the necessity of prosecution.

4. Some comments:

Paragraph 6: A valid point, however, had the people paid on time and the Council had thereby been able to accomplish more in the Villages, attitudes towards tax would be greatly improved.

Paragraph 8: Tax Registers are being recompiled in the Census-Tax Roll-Roll of Electors forms. The next Tax itinerary will be set by the Council itself.

Paragraph 9: Other similar instances, in one case involving $57 have been discovered and dealt with. The matter has been raised at the Council Meeting.

Paragraph 11. There will be a thorough briefing of the Tax Review Committee before the next collection.

5. Mr. Watkins was accompanied by Mr. M. Collins, P.O.I.T. who observed activities as part of his grounding in Local Government, as directed.

For onforwarding, please.

( O.K.ALDER)
Assistant District Commissioner.

CC:
Mr. M.Watkins,
GOROKA.

(6)

PATROL GOROKA NO.16/68-69(SPECIAL) - WATABUNG CENSUS DIVISION

PATROL DIARY ... M. WATKINS , C.P.O.

28th May, 1969.

Departed Goroka 1630 hours for Watabung. Arrived 1830 hours. Set up camp and briefed the Interpreter on the following day's work.

SLEPT WATABUNG.

29th May, 1969.

0745-1200 hrs awaiting Council Clerk from Asaro. Held talks on Local Government propaganda with village people, discussed the importance of paying Council tax and the consequences if they did not pay. 1200hrs-1700 assisted Council Clerk in the collection of tax.

SLEPT WATABUNG.

30th May, 1969.

0745-0900 hrs awaiting Council Clerk from Asaro. 0930 hours departed WATABUNG for OANANO. Arrived 1000 hrs. 1000-1215 hrs assisted in collecting of Council Tax. Gave talks on Local Government propaganda and discussed with the Village people the importance of paying Council Tax and the consequences if they did not pay. 1230 hrs departed OANANO for MANGILO, arrived 1240 hrs. Very poor reception, no tax collected. 1300 hrs departed MANGILO for ASARO, arrived 1530 hours. Checked tax money collected. 1730 hours departed ASARO for Goroka, arrived 1800 hrs.

SLEPT GOROKA.

31st May, 1969.

Saturday. Observed.

1st June, 1969.

Observed.

2nd June, 1969.

Departed Goroka 0930 hrs for MANGILO. Arrived 1130 hrs. 1200-1300 hrs issuing of summonses for Tax defaulters of KETORAUPA Village. 1300-1700 hrs assisted Council Clerk in the collection of tax. Gave talks on Local Government propaganda and discussed with the village people the importance of paying Council Tax and the consequences if they did not pay. Slept MANGILO Rest House.

3rd June, 1969.

0745-1300 hrs assisted Council Clerk in the collection of Council Tax. 1330 hrs departed for WATABUNG arrived 1400 hrs. 1400-1430 hrs assisted Council Clerk in the collection of Council Tax. 1530 hrs departed WATABUNG for GOROKA. Arrived 1500 hrs.

Slept GOROKA.

END OF PATROL.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(5)

Telephone
Telegrams Distroff
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr. Watkins.

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
GOROKA.

4th June, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Department of District Administration,
GOROKA. E.H.D.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.16/1968-69 (SPECIAL)
WATABUNG CENSUS DIVISION

Herewith please find the abovementioned Patrol Report as per your 67-1-1 dated 28th May, 1969.

2. The objects of the Patrol are as follows:

a) Explain to the people of Watabung Census Division the consequences if they refuse to pay Council Tax.

b) Assist the Council Adviser and Clerk in the issunig of summonses and collecting Council Tax.

c) Local Government propaganda and any misconceptions about taxation.

3. The reason for this patrol has been brought about by the examination of the Asaro/Watabung Tax register which showed a total of 381 persons in the Watabung area as not having paid their Council Tax for the 1968/69 financial year. Of the persons not having paid tax only 25% were females.

4. As with previous patrols conducted by Mr. D. Read A.D.O. an authorised tax collector accompanied the patrol with a view to collect tax which is outstanding rather than institute Court proceedings against the tax defaulters. Only seven summonses were issued, of which two paid their tax the following day. In all cases the persons concerned did not deny that they had not paid tax. Few instances were found that persons had actually paid tax but it was not recorded in the Register.

SITUATION REPORT

POLITICAL:

5. The general attitude towards the Administration is good. The whole Census Division belongs to the Asaro/Watabung Local Government Council since the amalgamation in late 1968. This is the first term for the Councillors since the amalgamation.

6. It was found that Officers of The Department of District Administration do not get the same reception from the people when doing routine administration as when accompanying Council employees collecting taxes. A feeling of unwantedness was sensed and the central Government should avoid sending Field Officers when these duties have to be carried out.

7. The people realise that without Local Government and the paying of Council tax, the central Government would never be able to satisfy their demands and wants which they ask. When they were asked to pay Tax, if they had the money they never showed any reluctance to meet their obligation. The people of this Census Division understands that the Council employs people to collect tax. Notices had been given after the initial tax collection in 1968 (July) but no follow up of these notices had

...2

taken place. The attitude which was expressed by the people during the Patrol was, if Council had come to collect tax last year they would have been able to get it. At the present time money is short because it is the beginning of the coffee harvest and the major picking has not started.

8. As the whole Census Division is accessible by the Highlands Highway the central meeting place has become this road. Villages away from the Highway were never visited by the tax collector's patrol in July, 1968. These villages were made to walk to the central points on the Highway to pay their tax. The people said that it is no effort to walk down the very steep slopes from their hamlets but it is much harder to walk back, particularly for middle-aged men and women. It is recommended that in future tax collections should be carried out at every village instead of on the Highway. Many instances were found from the tax register that people had migrated out, but in fact were still in their villages.

9. Because of the above situation many village people tend to rely on their individual Councillor to take their tax payment to the tax collector. This makes the Councillor responsible for paying money from other people to the Council. In the majority of cases the Councillor had made the actual payment. The writer is of the opinion that Councillors with their limited standard of formal education should never be made responsible to collect tax. If the tax collector visited every village, there would be no claims made by the people that they had given the tax money to the Councillor, who in turn did not pay the money to the Council. An instance of the above was found at Keteraupa where Nime Mangia had paid his tax money to Councillor LLaki, no record was to be found in the tax register nor was Nime able to produce a tax ticket.

10. With the middle aged people there is a reluctance to pay their Council tax. The attitude they have taken is that only their dependants over the age of eighteen years are responsible for paying tax under the Taxation Rule made and passed by the Council. The above 46 age Group maintain that they are not able to work, that they have no coffee and that they are too old to earn money. However , these are the persons who have the control over the land owned by their particular lineages. If they maintain that they are not able to earn an income from the land, they are either too lazy or are quite contented to live in the past and ignore the efforts of the younger generation to social change in the form of Health Education, Law and Order and an overall better standard of living.

11. This middle age group are the majority of the people who have been given tax exemptions by the tax review committee. Since this Committee is made up of three Councillors, they should be made responsible in justifying why they consider that the village elders should be exempted from paying tax. A possible reason why this age group get exemption tickets is that the Councillors want to stay in favour with this particular age group. All Councillors in the Watabung Census Division are the generation first to become under the influence of European contact.

12. A total of $1129 was collected in tax during the four days spent in the field. From the 381 persons that had their payment of tax outstanding 34% paid, 46% is still outstanding from people residing in the Watabung Census Division and 20% is outstanding from persons residing either outside the District or working under the Highland Labour Scheme.

13. At every place visited discussions were held with village people on the functions and their obligations to pay Council tax. The people felt that tax collecting had been delayed so near to the end of the financial year that it could be difficult to raise enough money to pay their 1969-70 tax in

...3

two months time.

14. The overall attitude to the Council is very good. There was no feeling of discontent with their Council amalgamating with the Asaro. As a result of the Council completing the Police Station and three houses to accomodate the constables stationed at Watabung, money was being collected from the people at the time of the Patrol for a feast to open the new Police Station.

ECONOMIC

15. The coffee flush is well under way in the area and a considerable amount of money is coming in as a result. In the next two months this flush should be at its peak and there should be no excuse that the people are not able to meet their tax obligations for the 1969/70 financial year.

16. Economically this area is on the same level as other areas in the Goroka Sub-District. It is able to support four European owned Trade Stores plus at least one native owned Trade Store in every village. With the large amount of traffic, i.e. heavy haulage transport passing through the area, lucrative business of food stall and eating house service has developed. These food stalls are found at various stages along the Highway. Hot meals of rice, fish or meat and vegetables are for sale to bonafide travellers.

17. At Watabung and Oanano a native market is held once weekly. These markets are well attended and a considerable amount of produce is brought in for sale. Both native wage earners working on the Highway and subsistence farmers use the markets.

SOCIAL

Education.

18. There is only one recognised Primary 'T' School in the area. Approximately 250 children attend this school and can have a full primary education i.e. to Standard VI. The school is staffed by one European and five native teachers, The school area is maintained by the pupils and village people. Various projects are under way at the present, i.e. a basketball court, and a memorial library to Bimai, a prominent native entrepreneur deceased, from the area. All these projects are being carried out by the children attending the school.

Health.

19. Prior to the Patrol's departure from the area the Malaria Control personnel had arrived ex the Asaro Census Division.

Law and Order.

20. A Sergeant and two Constables are permanently stationed at Watabung. Only one complaint was brought to the Patrol, a case of assault at Mangilo. When the Magistrate last visited the area only one case was heard, i.e. a complaint of pig trespass.

( M.WATKINS)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams Distroff
Our Reference 67-1-1
If calling ask for
Mr. Alder

*Department of District Administration,*
Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

28th May, 1969.

Mr. M. Watkins,
Sub-District Office,
GOROKA.

PATROL GOROKA 16/68-69 (SPECIAL)

Dear Mr. Watkins,

Please depart as discussed, on 28th May for a Patrol into the Watabung Census Division. Mr. M. Collins, Patrol Officer in Training will accompany you.

2. The purpose of your patrol is to:

a) Explain to the people the consequences of refusal to pay tax to the Asaro/Watabung Council, the clerk of which will be in the area at the same time.

b) In conjunction with the Council Advisor, Mr. D. Read, have summonses issued for non-payment of tax where necessary.

c) Clear up any misconceptions the people may have towards Taxation, the Asaro/Watabung Council or Local Government generally.

3. Please note that no part of your duty included the collection of any monies. This is the role of the Council Clerk.

4. Included in your Situation Report I require a comprehensive assessment of attitudes towards Local Government.

Wishing you every success.

( O.K.ALDER)
Assistant District Commissioner.

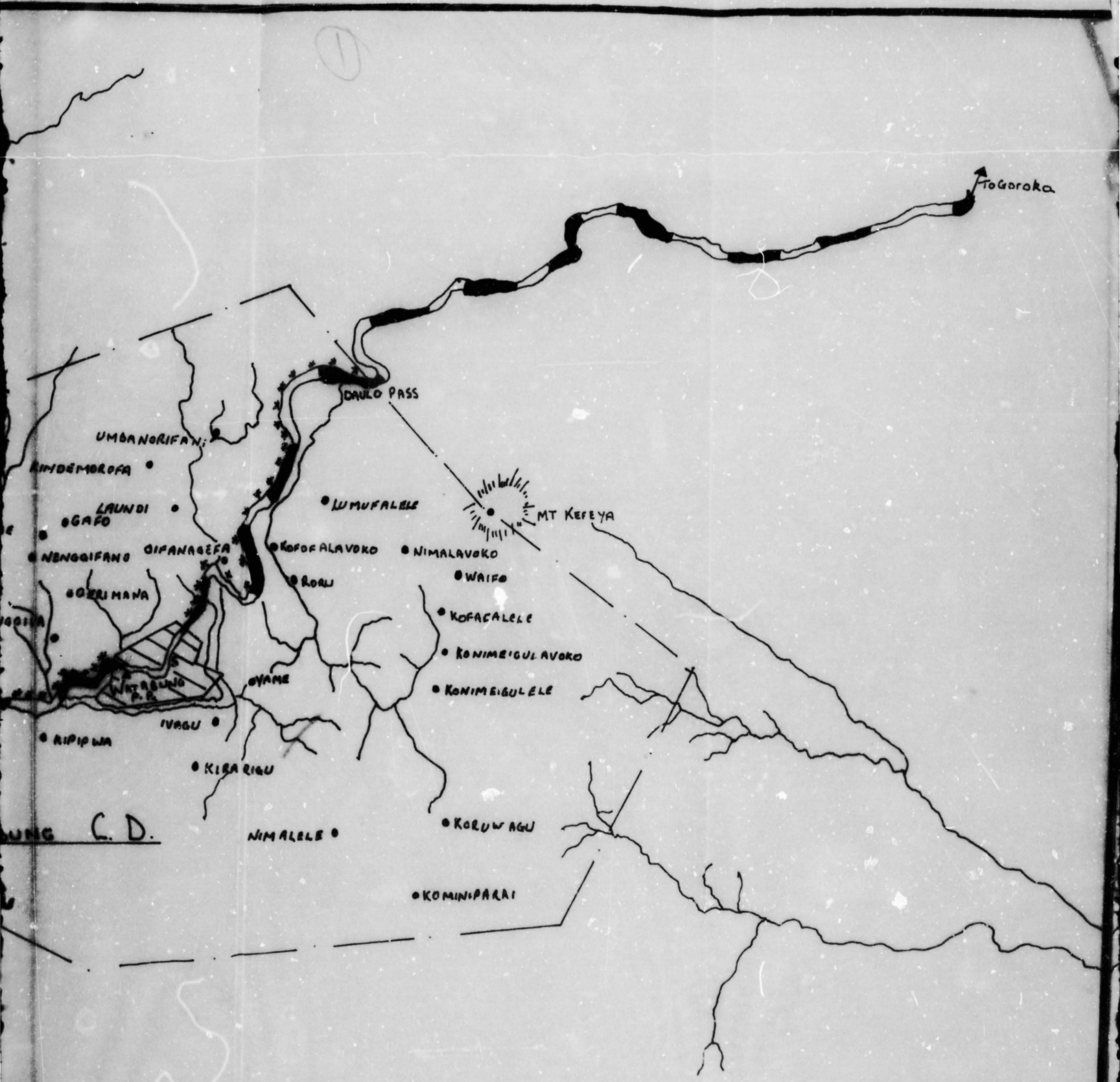
N

KAMBIENGGHI
RAPAUPA
KOROGWA
NERAGANAKU
NIME
KETERAUFA
NAPUTU
NONDUGU
RONGGIKU
To CHIMBU
UMBANORIFANI
RINDEMOROFA
LAUNDI
GAFO
LOVARINGGE
NENGGIFANO
GIFANAGEFA
OZERIMANA
KONOGONGGIVA
INARUNGGUNAVI
WATABUNG P.P.
IVAGU
RIPIPWA
KIBARIGU
OYAME
KOFOFALAVOKO
RORU
LUMUFALE
NIMALELE
DAULO PAS

# WATABUNG C. D.

## LEGEND

| | |
|---|---|
| ▬▬ | TRUNK ROAD |
| • | VILLAGES |
| ▲ | AID POST |
| S | PRIMARY T SCHOOL |
| Scale | 1 INCH : 1 MILE. |
| GOROKA PATROL No. 16 | 1968/69 |
| * * * * | PATROL ROUTE |


To Goroka
DAULO PASS
UMBANORIFANI
RIMDEMOROFA
LAUNDI
GAFO
LUMUFALELE
MT KEFEYA
NENGGIFANO
OIFANAGEFA
KOFOFALAVOKO
NIMALAVOKO
WAIFO
KORU
OZERIMANA
KOFACALELE
KONIMEIGULAVOKO
KONIMEIGULELE
OYAME
IVAGU
KIRARIGU
KORUWAGU
NIMALELE
KOMINIPARAI
C. D.

5/6/69

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

Report Number GOROKA 17/68- 69.

Subdistrict GOROKA

District E.H.D.

Type of Patrol ANNUAL CENSUS.

Patrol Conducted by K.W. PRIOR. Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) UNGGAI CENSUS DIVISION

GOROKA LOCAL GOVT. COUNCIL.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

2 Members R.P.N.G.C.

1 A.P.O. from T.B. Control Unit P.H.D., Goroka.

Duration of Patrol—from 4 / 6 / 69 To 14 / 6 / 69

No. of Days 11

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : September 1968

Date 3/9/69/- 13/9/69. Duration 10 days.

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) 1. Annual Census Revision and Area Study.

2. Perform Magisterial Duties when required. 3. Accept H.L.S. Volunteers.

4. Explain implications of forthcoming Kamaliki Bridge.

5. Encourage continuance of road construction.

Total Population of Area Patrolled 6714.

---

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

4/7/1969

District Commissioner.

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU, PAPUA.

67-13-82

25th July, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL NO. 17 /68-69

Your reference 67-2-2 of 4th July, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Area Study by Mr. K.W. Prior to UNGGAI Census Division.

A comprehensive and well prepared area study has been submitted by Mr. Prior.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

cc:
Mr. K.W. Prior,
Sub-District Office,
GOROKA,
Eastern Highlands District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67.5.8a(23)

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-2-2
If calling ask for
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
-8 JUL 1969
PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Department of District Administration,
GOROKA.
Eastern Highlands District.

4th July, 1969.

Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORT No. 17/68-69 UNGGAI CENSUS DIVISION - MR. K.W. PRIOR, PATROL OFFICER

Attached please find original and copy of a report on a patrol to the Unggai Census Division conducted by Mr. K.W. Prior, Patrol Officer, together with sketch map, Village Population Registers and covering memorandum from the Assistant District Commissioner, Goroka.

The proposed amendment to the Village Directory will be dealt with in seperate correspondence.

In paragraph 62 of the Area Study it is reported that there are some 1200 hectares of land available for development. To date approximately 440 hectares have been investigated with a view to purchase and further investigations are to be carried out.

The development of road communications is essential to the area and the construction of bridge access this year should help in this regard.

I agree with the Assistant District Commissioner, Goroka that unreliable road communications preclude the intrcduction of a court circuit and no action will be taken until regular visits can be guaranteed.

Forwarded please.

O.J. Mathieson

(O.J. MATHIESON)
District Commissioner

(77)

Distroff
67-2-1

Alder.

Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

30 June, 69.

District Commissioner
GOROKA.

REPORT ON PATROL - GOROKA 17/68-69- UNGGAI CENSUS DIVISION
K.W.PRIOR Patrol Officer.

I submit herewith the report covering the above Patrol as submitted by Mr. K.W Prior, P.O. All contingencies in respect of this Patrol were submitted previously to ensure clearance of expenditure before the end of the financial year.

2. Some comments follow:

AREA STUDY

Para. 17. May the Village Directory be amended, please to include the new Census Unit MIVIUFA.

Para. 34. The Goroka Local Government Council are presently negotiating for a piece of land in the Unggai on which to erect a school which will be staffed by the Administration.

Paras. 46-47. The Goroka Council has, in its Draft Estimates 1969/70 included an amount of $3,000 for the completion of the Lopeigu-Yaunu road and 25,000 for a bridge to provide an all season connection to the Yaviyufa road. To assist in Council forward planning I will bring the possible road extensions to the Council's attention.

Paragraphs 62 and 68. It is expected that a Projects Officer (vegetables) will be posted by the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries to Goroka this year. Little long term extension can be achieved, however, in the Unggai until communications improve.

SITUATION REPORT.

Paras. 8-12. The proposal for re-distribution is realistic and has been brought to the attention of the Council for attention of the Committee now going into this question.

Para 31. I do not agree that this circuit should commence at this stage for lack of the guarantee of reliability which is essential in the introduction of such a service. The area is not included in the Police zone. The whole question of law and order in the Unggai will be re-assessed when access is available.

3. Though close to Goroka the topographical factors and consequent communications difficulties combine to make this the most backward Census Division in the Sub-District in all spheres of development. Heavy emphasis on the development of roads and bridges is a part of Administration and Local Government planning, however, the full co-operation of the people will be required for completion of the programmes within the resources available.

4. A successful patrol and intelligently documented. For on-forwarding, please.

( O.K.ALDER)
Assistant District Commissioner.

(21)

# GOROKA RATROL REPORT NO. 17 of 1968 / 69.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| REPORT NO. | : | 17 of 68/69. |
| SUB- DISTRICT | : | GOROKA |
| DISTRICT | : | E.H.D. |
| COUNCIL AREA | : | GOROKA LOCAL GOVT. COUNCIL. |
| PATROL CONDUCTED BY | : | K.W. PRIOR. |
| DESIGNATION | : | PATROL OFFICER |
| AREA PATROLLED | : | UNGGAI CENSUS DIVISION |
| PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING | : | 1. Const. 1st. Class MONDIA No. 1037. |
| | | 2. Const. MARAI No. 2313. |
| | | 3. 1 Aid Post Orderly from T.B. Control Unit at Goroka. |
| DURATION OF PATROL | : | 11 days. |
| | | ( 4/6/69 - 14/6/69. ) |

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER ENCLOSED.

PATROL DIARY - PATROL GOROKA NO. 17/68-69. UNGGAI CENSUS DIVISION

K.W.PRIOR P.O.

4.6.69

To Yauna. arrived 1000. W/T from Lapeigu 1¼ hrs. Censused Asariyufa, MONOGOYUFA and Kabona. Arbitrations and informal discussions.

Slept YAUNA.

5.6.69.

0700 ex Yauna, arrived KOKO 0830. Census revision Namaviali Namausukeri and Hanaiyufa. Arbitrations and informal discussions.

Slept KOKO.

6.6.69.

0730 ex KOKO arrived ORUMBA 0815. Census Revision Famanogu Norome, Senafanigagau and Wawegu. 1 x R113 NARs, 12xR6(7) of 1967 Goroka L.G.C. 1 x R6 (4) of 1967 Goroka.L.G.C.

Slept ORUMBA.

7.6.69.

0730 ex ORUMBA, arrived LAFAIYUFA 0815. Census revision OLIALAVIGU, FAMUNDI-AFOMANI and WANUMBAROLOMB. 5x R6(7) of 1967 Goroka L.G.C.. Arbitrated disputes.

Slept LAFAIYUFA.

8.6.69. SUNDAY

Slept LAFAIYUFA.

9.6.69. 0800 ex LAFAIYUFA arrived ORUMBAFOI 0930. Census revision LENTEVEGU and KOSINABAGU. 1 x S44 A(1) P.O.O. 1925-65 (NG).Arbitrated several minor disputes. Informal discussions.

Slept ORUMBAFOI

10.6.69.

0700 ex ORUMBAFOI, arrived NIVI 0930. Carrying time 3½ hrs. Census Revision GAVALIBA,WATIRIGU, ORUMBA, AFOIYUFA, LAFAIYUFA and NAMBARUNA. 1 x S40 (a) P.O.O. 1925-65 (NG). Informal discussions and hygiene inspection all hamlets of AFOIYUFA.

Slept NIVI.

11.6.69.

Census revision KAMANOKE and EFAKU. 1000 ex NIVI, arrived YAVIYUFA 1215. Carrying time 3¼ hrs. 1400 Census revision OTOMONAROBE. Arbitrated minor disputes, informal discussions, hygiene inspection of all hamlets of OTOMONAROBE.

Slept YAVIYUFA.

12.6.69

Census revision GOTOBE, KEMA and part MASUMABE. 1030 ex YAVI-YUFA, arrived KEIYA 1230. Carrying time 3¼ hrs. Census revision KEIYA and NIVIUFA. Minor arbitrations and informal discussions.

Slept KEIYA.

13.6.69.

0700 ex KEIYA, arrived ALIGAIYUFA 0900. Carrying time 3 hours. Census revision OIAFAIYUFA, ALIGAIYUFA and part MASUMABE. Hygiene inspection all hamlets, informal discussions.

Slept ALIGAIYUFA.

14.6.69.

0730 ex ALIGAIYUFA, arrived FIMITO 0800, thence by vehicle to GOROKA.

END OF PATROL.

(19)

PATROL REPORT - GOROKA NO. 17/68-69 - MR. K.W.PRIOR Patrol Officer

UNGGAI CENSUS DIVISION.

## AREA STUDY

### Introduction.

1. The Unggai Census Division lies to the southwest of Goroka and is bordered to the East by the Asaro River, to the South by the Tua River, to the South-West by the Lobira River and then follows~~ing~~ a succession of spurs in a North-Easterly direction back to the Asaro River. The area covers approximately 120 square miles consisting of undulating kunai grassland in the NE sector and a rugged series of ridges extending from there to the Nambaiyufa Valley. The main ridge extends NW/SE with a parallel subsidiary ridges to the SE and other subsidiary ridges in the West running North East.

2. The highest point is Mt. Unggai at an altitude of over 9,000 feet and the lowest point would be about 4700 feet at the base of the Tua River gorge. The majority of the population live at 6400 feet above sea level where the mean annual rainfall would be about 100 to 120 inches. The days are warm to hot and the nights cold.

3. Vegetation varies from kunai covered grassland at the lower altitudes to secondary forest on the ranges. Much of the area has been cleared and with the continual encroachment by the garden workers into the receding forest there will be a progressive decrease in the forested area. At present 35% is forest covered.

4. Access to the Division is served by two vehicular roads and numerous walking tracks to Goroka and Nambaiyufa. One road commences at Lapeigu and is being cut to the Yauna Rest House - at the present time it is possible to drive to within 3 or 4 miles of Yauna. This is a Goroka L.G.C. sponsored project and was originally commenced in 1966. The writer has visited the area on several occasions since then and doubtless work has been slow and spasmodic. The terrain is not difficult and the road length is relatively short, being perhaps 7 or 8 miles.

5. The other road commences from Kamaliki, about 3 miles South of Goroka, fords the Asaro River and then proceeds Westerly to Yaviyufa Rest House. This road, although originally commenced in 1958 has only been open to traffic for its full length for less than twelve months. In the next financial year the Goroka L.G.C. intends constructing a bridge across the Asaro River to assist in all weather use of the road. In the cases of both these roads and particularly the Yauna Road the people were requested to make an increased voluntary effort at further road cutting for five days of each week.

6. The airstrips at Goroka and Nambaiyufa do not provide access to the area as they are located outside the Census Division.

7. The first contact by a European was in 1933 when Mr. J. Taylor led an exploratory Patrol through the general Goroka area and as far as can be ascertained the first Census took place in 1950. The first regular patrols commenced in 1946.

### POPULATION DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS

8. Village population Register Forms are attached.

9. Four children of less than one year old died during the last year, a decrease of 2 in regard to the 1968 figures and four in regard to the 1967 figures.

...2

10. The number of children recorded as having been born during the last year is 135, which is less than the 1968 figure of 234 and the 1967 figure of 203. This can be explained by the fact that the time lapse between the 1967 and 1968 census Patrols was 15 months and between the 1968 and 1969 Census Patrols was 9½ months. Due to this time lapse there appears to have been an overall decrease in the rate of population increase for the area, culminating in a Natural Increase Rate of 1.33 per 100, as compared to the 1968 figure of 3 per 100. However, if this current census had represented a full 12 month period, one could anticipate a Natural Increase Rate comparable to the 1966 and 1967 figures. There has been an overall increase in persons of ~~62~~ 103.

10 A, 10 B - See insert overleaf.

11. Absent workers inside the District show a decrease of 38 to 182. Absent workers outside the District show an increase of 23 to 339. These workers in the main are HLS Volunteers or trained personnel such as school teachers, Members of The R.P. & N.G.C. or P.I.R. In both categories, i.e. of workers inside/outside the District, there is a considerable number of unemployed but accurate figures for this are not available - a realistic estimate would be 10% -15% of the total workers.

12. There has been a slight decrease in the number of students, which can be explained by the closing of the Masumabe R.C. School. This school had been closed for a number of years and was re-opened in February 1968. It has, however, again been closed, presumably because of a staff shortage.

13. There is vehicular road access to the hamlets of Aligaiyufa, Oisfaiyufa and all surrounding hamlets of the Yaviyufa area. Two Keiya hamlets are situated in close proximity to the main Goroka-Kainantu Highway. All villages are linked by at least two walking tracks. All such tracks are well defined and well graded.

14. The attitude towards the Highland Labour Scheme can only be regarded as anti at the current time, with much disapproval being voiced by the older people and an increasing reluctance by men of the 16-45 age group to find employment as HLS Volunteers. As commercial development within the District expands so too does the ability to absorb the unskilled work force on the local scene.

15. Only seven HLS Volunteers were recruited for the duration of the Patrol and even this number underwent a lot of argument and pleading by their senior clan members not to volunteer. There are 877 men in the 16-45 age group living at home and 486 absent workers within and outside the District.

16. The main attractions of the HLS are primarily the opportunity for single men to save for a Bride Price and secondly the opportunity to see the coast. The latter has lost much of its glamour as it is relatively easy to travel from any part of the Goroka Sub-District to Lae and back by road in two days.

17. There are now 31 Census Units within the Division as compared to 30 which existed prior to the Patrol. The old Census Unit of Keiya was divided into two units namely Niviufa and Keiya. This was brought about at the request of the people themselves and upon investigation it was confirmed that these two groups are completely separate and do not have particularly strong ties with oneanother. They are in fact two distinct clans living in separate hamlets and laying claim to two separate tracts of land. The keiya clan comprises of the Sub-Clans of Keiya and Samoguta whereas there are no Sub-Clans of the Niviufa Clan.

SOCIAL GROUPINGS

18. There are about 11 distinct social groups in the Unggai,

10 A. Tabulated below is the balance to the 1969 total population figure calculated from the 1968 total population figure:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Total Population 1968 | : | | 6611 |
| Plus Births for 1969 | : | 133 | |
| Plus Migrations In | : | 90 | 223 |
| | | | 6834 |
| Less Deaths | : | 55 | |
| Less Migrations Out | : | 64 | |
| Less Double Entry in 1968 Register | : | 1 | 120 |
| | | | 6714 |

TotalPopulation from 1969 Village Census Register = 6714

10B.
This represents an overall population increase rate of 1.5%, which is less than the 2.2% increase for 1967 and the 2.17% increase for the 1968 figures. Once again the previously mentioned time lapse has considerably affected the 1969 Census figures.

however the division cannot be compounded with real accuracy due to some clans consisting of break away groups from several other clans. For instance, the clan of Watirigu has been comprised of members of the Orumba and Nivi Social Groups with some infiltration also by people from Lambau (Chuave S.D.). This is not an isolated incidence but is pertinent also to the clans of Senafanigagu and Masumabe. The people of Senafanigagu are primarily within the Orumba Social Group but on close analyses it is revealed that they too have very strong social ties with the people of Lambau. In the case of Masumabe these people belong primarily to the Yaviyufa Social Group but do have very strong ties with the fragmentary group of Fimito and are in fact gradually migrating away from the Yaviyufa area to near Fimito owned land at Kamaliki.

19. The Social Groups are as follows:-

YAUNA: Comprising clans of Asoriyufa, Monogiyufa, and Kabona.
[illegible]NA: Comprising Namaviali, Nanaiyufa, Namau'ukeri, Norome, Olialavigu, Famundi-Afomani, Wanumbarolome.
ORUMBAFOI: Comprising KOSINARAGU and Lentevegu.
ORUMBA: Comprising Famanogu, Senafanigau, Wawegu, Watirigu, Orumba
NIVI: comprising Namamoke, Nambanuna, Lavantegu, Gamayufa
WANTO: comprising Diafaiyufa, Afoiyufa, Afaniufa, Wegarigu, Efaku.
KEIYA: comprising Niviuka, Keiya, Samonda.
YAVIYUFA: comprising Gotobe, Masumabe, Otomonarobe.
Aligaiyufa: comprising Aligaiyufa
OIAFAIYUFA: comprising Oiafaiyufa
KEMA: comprising KEMA.

20. The operational social unit is the extended family.

21. The Unggai Census Division has only been inhabited in relatively recent times by groups migrating in from the Nambaiyufa, Lowa and Yagaria areas, the principle migration having been from South to North. As a consequence of this migration there are three distinct languages spoken. At Yauna, Aligaiyufa, Oiafaiyufa, and Keiya, the Gahuku language is spoken, whilst at Koko, Lafaiyufa, Nivi, Orumba and Orumbafoi, the Sianni language of Nambaiyufa is spoken? The Yaviyufa people have their own dialect and the Kema group speak Yagaria.

22. Currently the relationship between the various component social groups is one of peace and tolerance trending towards a complete reversal of pre-Administration attitudes. Any disputes that do arise are mainly between individuals and precipitated by some current crises. Old land disputes between clans manifest themselves in quarrles between a small group of individuals rather than between clans as a whole.

LEADERSHIP.

23. The four"leaders" or more correctly the four most prominent citizens of the Unggai area are Duwe-Ikafie, Lobuna- Ailaha, Bepe-Moha and Kulifau'a-Yaupa.

(a) DUWE-IKAFIE. Local Government Councillor, member of the District Advisory Council, member of the Finance Committee, member of Hygiene-Sanitation Committee. 38 years old, married with family, not formally educated, very fluent pidgin speaker. No convictions. DUWE is a hard working, energetic and impressive Councillor. He is also an ardent Seventh Day Adventist.

(b) LOBUNA-AILAHA. Member of District Advisory Council, Local Government Councillor and Chairman of the Unggai Demarcation Committee. About 50 years old and married with family. Convicted once, apparently in 1944 for stealing. Lobuna is very Pro-Administration and is an energetic, hard-working Councillor. He was previously appointed as Luluai and was instrumental in establishing and maintaining sanitary conditions within his home area. He is an ardent Seventh Day Adventist. No formal education, fluent Pidgin English speaker.

...4

c)BEPE-MOHA. Administration Interpreter, domiciled in Goroka. Holds very much influence in the Division probably because of his contact through his employment with the Administration. No convictions. Seventh Day Adventist adherent.

d) KULIFAULA-IKAFIE. Not as prominent as the preceding three persons but a capable, hard-working, energetic and influential Councillor. First elected in 1968 but is impressive and well respected throughout the Western Sector of the Division. Married with family, no formal education, fluent Pidgin/English speaker. No convictions. Adherent of the Anglican Mission.

LAND TENURE AND USE.

24. Ordinarily, clan lands are seen as patrilineage "trust" property, allocated among its members. A man is expected to share his part of the lineage lands among his sons when they marry, keeping enough for his own use during his lifetime. This distribution covers cultivated gardens, land lying fallow and unworked grounds but the division is subject to revision especially after the death of one of the "Owners".

25. A woman leaving her village in marriage retains a small right to her own patrilineage land and if she returns to it must expect to work in land allocated to one of her brothers. Seldom is she permitted to take up a section of that land and work it entirely for herself and so, she never really relinquishes her original claim to her father's land.

26. All adult males belonging to the clan hold proprietary rights over patrilineage land and may not be stripped of such without first being cast completely out of the community. A proven "sorcerer" for example can be banished and forfeit all rights to land.

27. A few individual adult males in the clan hold a greater degree of authority than the others and their opinions are highly respected. In fact important decisions cannot be sanctioned without their prior approval. Their influence and bearing is usually due to:

a) their age b) their knowledge of clan law and custom c) their own prestige within the community culminated from past achievements.

28. An area within the clan land over which an adult male has a proprietary interest is marked to advertize the fact to any would be trespassers. The mark may consist of a row of tanket plants or a grove of casuarina trees. The area is not enclosed but the presence of a line of tankets indicates that one person controls the land surrounding them, however the precise location of the perimeter boundary is unknown, resulting in an area of "buffer" land dividing one man's land from the next. In the same manner, clan boundaries cannot be precisely determined and so there is also an area of "buffer" land between clan holdings.

29. No indigenous individuals hold land on lease from the Administration or the Crown. Lease land is though held by the Anglican Mission at Koko, and by the Seventh Day Adventists Mission at Yaviyufa. Total acreage would only be about 4 acres. No other leases are held.

30. All cash cropping is done on an individual basis excepting in a few isolated instances where two unmarried brothers might share one coffee plot.

LITERACY.

31. There are no Administration subsidised schools in the

area. Mission schools in operation are:-

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| KOKO-Anglican Mission: | Standard 1: | 14 m | 3 f. | |
| | Standard 2: | 15 m | | |
| | English is taught. | | | |
| TAPIMEKU -Anglican: | Standard 1 : | 47 m | 14 f. | English is taught |
| LAFAIYUFA - Anglican : (Famundi-Afomani) | Standard 1 | 20 m | 2 f | " " " |
| ARANGO - Anglican: | Standard 1 | 16 m | 3 f | English is taught. |
| | Standard 2 | 18 m | 2 f | |
| ORUMBA - S.D.A.: | Standard 1 | 23m | 2 f | |
| | Standard 2 | 14m | 7 f | English is taught. |
| YAVIYUFA-S.D.A.: | Standard 1 | 32m | 8 f | English is taught. |
| | Standard 2 | 25m | 3 f | |

32. Approximately 70% of the persons in 16-45 age group are literate or semi-literate in Pidgin English and all school students are literate in Pidgin-English. English speaking persons consist mainly of school teachers and advanced students studying outside the area and these would number around 40.

33. There are no students receiving education in Australia and any students wishing to further their education attend nearby schools such as Goroka Administration Schools or the Kabiufa S.D.A.College.

34. Very little interest is shown in newspapers and such reading would mainly be confined to Mission teachers reading bulletins or newsletters of their religious denomination. On the average, approximately two radios exist in every village with a maximum of seven radios at Otomonarobe. Altogether there are 72 radios in the area. Radio Goroka is by far the most popular radio station.

STANDARD OF LIVING

35. The housing is traditional but trending towards the square coastal type. Sanitation is improving but cannot be described as satisfactory - there were a total of 28 prosecutions under the Goroka Local ~~Court~~ Councils Hygiene and Sanitation Rule (No. 6 of 1967) for failure to construct latrines.

36. Almost every person owns some form of European clothing whether it be shorts, shirt or plain laplap and the use of enamel mugs, dishes and steel axes is so widespread as to have practically completely replaced the traditional counterparts.

37. The staple diet is traditionally sweet potato but also includes, on occasions edible pitpit, sugarcane, peanuts, rice, tinned fish and a variety of introduced European vegetables. The average family would purchase about one tin of fish and a pound of rice about every fortnight or so.

38. There are no Community Centres or organizations in the area and the people are not interested in sport.

MISSIONS.

39. As per paragraph 38 in Situation Report the broad break up of religious affiliations on a Rest House basis is as follows:-

YAUNA: 100% Lutheran
KOKO: 100% Anglican
LAFAIYUFA: 100% Anglican
ORUMBAFOI: 100% Anglican
ORUMBA: 50% Lutheran
50% SDA

NIVI - 50% Anglican
50% S.D.A.

YAVIYUFA- 70% SDA
20% Roman Catholic
10% Lutheran

KEIYA - 60% SDA
40% Four Square Gospel Mission

ALIGAIYUFA - 100% Lutheran
There is no tension or conflict of any notice between these groups.

40. The Anglican Mission has now established four schools in the area and these are staffed by atotal of six indigenous teachers not including a further five indigenous teachers who specialize in the religious instruction aspect of the Mission. In each case a native materials church is situated near the school buildings. Effective administration is maintained over these schools from the Mission Headquarters at Movi which lies adjacent to the Unggai Census Division boundary.

41. The S.D.A. Mission has two schools manned by an indigenous staff of seven including both teachers and evangelists.

42. The most influential Mission in the area would be the Anglican as it is the most widespread, however the S.D.A Mission is very firmly entrenched in certain areas and does have some very loyal, hard core adherents.

43. The general attitude of the people is one of tolerance, friendliness and hope that these Missions will expand their activities to provide further facilities. In some areas, particularly Yaviyufa there are a large number of individuals who readily accept the Christian dogma in totō but overall a "middle of the line" attitude has been adopted.

NON INDIGENES

44. There is no non-indigenous development in the area.

COMMUNICATIONS.

45. Refer to paragraph 4 . Walking tracks connect every village.

46. There is a need for consideration of further extension of both the Lapeigu-Yauna Road and the Kamaliki-Yaviyufa Road to provide ultimately a link direct between Yaviyufa and Yauna. The terrain to be traversed is not difficult and such a road will provide access to an additional seven villages with future possible extension again to link with the old Watrigu-Nambaiyufa Road. This is a long range suggestion but is the obvious course if road access to the remainder of the Division is to be achieved The link between Yaviyufa and Yauna would follow the crest of the main North/West-South/East Ridge which is the most obvious and practical route.

47. The people of Orumba and Koko in fact raised this matter with the Patrol and all are in favour of connecting Orumba direct to Yauna via Koko and from Orumba extending the road to a point just north of Watirigu. Perhaps the Goroka L.G. Council may consider it worthwhile in the 1970/71 estimates to allocate funds for the extension of the Yauna Road.

48. There are no sea or air communications.

TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS.

49. Of the persons being employed from the area there are some 180 persons who can lay claim to possessing technical or clerical skills. These people as a whole have a variety of occupations including teachers, Priests, Agricultural Assistants, Aid Post Orderlies, Carpenters, Drivers, Policemen, Warders, Soldiers Clerks and Mechanics.

THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

50. Political development in the area compares favourably with that of other Census Divisions in the Eastern Highlands District. The advent of Local Government has been popular and has achieved total acceptance. The people realize that the most efficient means by which to effectively voice their opinions and to ask

questions, is through their Councillor at a Council Meeting or with Administration Officials. Additionally the role of Ward Committeeman is fully understood and he is used by them and his Councillor in the correct capacity. The present Councillors without exception, form a core of conscientious, hardworking and influential men.

51. Whilst the people cannot be described by the loose term of unified, they certainly cannot be described as fragmented either although old animosities and differences still persist. The situation could best be described as having improved to a stage of being satisfactory where clans exist in peace and tolerance of one another and trending gradually towards unity.

52. These people do have a reasonable grasp of politics at the Local Government level but their knowledge of Central Government is minimal and even negligible in many cases. This problem can be overcome by the continual expansion of the economy combined with better road access and more political education.

ECONOMY OF THE AREA.

53. There would be about 250,000 coffee trees bearing which would yield about 100 tons at 18¢ per pound for parchment giving a gross income of $40,000 per annum. Production from these trees could be doubled given better soils and proper fertilizers.

54. The only other cash crop of any note is vegetables and these are not grown under a systematic organised method, nor on a scale large enough to be noticeably profitable to the individual grower.

56. About 400 persons each week attend the Goroka market and sell about $2.00 worth of produce each.

57. There are 521 persons absent from the area, 420 of which it is estimated are employed and average a nett weekly income of $5.00 each.

58. There are no Co-Operatives functioning in the area. The Unggai Trading Society was declared defunct on 9th February 1968.

59. There are no outstanding entrepreneurs.

60. The Savings Banks and the people themselves are understandably reluctant to divulge such confidential information as to the amount of the current bank balance in respect of any one individual. At no stage was it possible to inspect all the passbooks pertaining to a village and consequently figures are not available for the amount held in Savings Accounts by people from the area.

61. There has been no difficulty in meeting Tax obligations.

62. Per capita income would be $28.60 calculated as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| Income from coffee | $40,000 |
| Income from vegetables | 41,600 |
| Income from wages & Sal. | 109,200 |
| | $ 190,800. |

POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY

62. There is about 1200 hectares of land lying between Lapeigu and the Keiya Rest House that would be probably suited to cattle grazing and already about 400 hectares of this has been investigated and surveyed. The soils are poor but may be suitable for development by the department of Forests.

63. Market gardening does have a great potential and one feels that D.A.S.F. are committing an oversight by not exploring this avenue further. With proper advice, supervision and mutual co-operation these people could expand their economy twofold within two years. A ready, expanding market exists at Goroka for vegetable of every type and variety and with the construction of new roads the opportunities economically have seldom been brighter for the Unggai people.

64. One distinct possibility for development is the re-afforestation of the 1200 hectares mentioned above. This land extends to the present Department of Forests project at Lapeigu and starts from the Tumaliki-Keiya area. This expanse does have several advantages:

a) Close proximity to Goroka

b) Vehicular access at either extremity.

c) Relatively poor soils unsuited and not used for subsistence gardening but able to support healthy groves of self sewn casuarina trees.

65. It is known that the Department of Forests have inspected the area but as the Forestry Officer at Goroka is absent on leave more precise and definite information is not available.

66. It is unlikely that wage earnings within the Census Division or the District can be increased at the present stage but there is still a small reservoir of unemployed and unskilled workers that could be absorbed when and if the need arises. As previously mentioned these people do prefer to be locally employed as against leaving the District.

67. The tendency throughout the area is to derive sufficient income annually to purchase a few necessaries and also ~~luxuries~~ items such as clothes, tinned goods. There is little incentive to develop cash crops beyond this point.

68. The economy can be expanded by increasing the plantings of existing crops and by the development of a primary industry on the already mentioned 1200 hectares. The expansion of "market gardening" at the village level is an urgent matter if the economy or the area is to be taken at heart.

ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

69. Please refer to Paragraph 50.

ATTITUDE TOWARDS CENTRAL GOVERNMENT

70. Overall the attitude is Pro-Administration. For further comments refer to paragraph 52.

ACCOMODATION, SERVICES AND FACILITIES.

71. In comparison with the remainder of the Sub-District this area is poorly developed and there are only poorly stocked native owned trade stores earning an insignificant profit if any. Government Rest Houses are established at the points shown on the attached plan.

KW rec p/o

(10)

SITUATION REPORT - GOROKA PATROL NO. 17/68-69

POLITICAL

LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

1. The Unggai Census Division has beenunder the influence of Local Government since 1965 when it became a part of the Goroka Local Government Council Area. The tax rate has not been varied since then and remains at $4.00 ~~per~~ for males and $1.00 per year ~~per~~ for females.

2. To date the Council has concerned itself almost solely with providing vehicular access to this area and the Yauna-Lapeigu Road is witness to this fact. In the forthcoming year a bridge will be built in the Kamaliki area to ensure all weather access to Yaviyufa. During 1967 the Council constructed a foot-bridge across the Asaro River at Fimito which has assisted greatly in providing an all weather walking track access to and from Goroka by people living in the Eastern sector of the Division.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCILLORS.

3. Following the elections of January, 1968, a good influential nucleus of men have now been elected and appear to be much improved over the first lot of Councillors. It has on many occasions within this District been the practice of the elector to favour men not necessarily of the stamp ~~suitable~~ ideal/likely suited to a Councillor but rather more any person who can be easily manipulated by the group. Fortunately however, the Unggai people as a whole have rescinded this attitude and in the present group of Councillors we can see respected mature, thinking men of very much influence and bearing. Each one is eager for further development in the area and is activating for such with success.
3A - 3B - See insert overleaf.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY MEMBERS.

4. The two members of the House of assembly representing the Unggai peoples are Mr. D. Buchanan, Regional Electorate and Mr. Sabumei Kofikai, Open Electorate. Mr. Kofikai's standing with these people is much improved over his predecessor Mr. Giregive who now represents the new Daulo Electorate. Mr. Kofikai has taken the time to visit the Unggai area several times since his election and this, combined with his own personal relationship with several prominent Unggai citizens, have all added to maintain his level of popularity. However, it should be pointed out that as he does not hail from the Unggai his popularity is not extremely high and would ofcourse be lost at election time in favour of an Unggai resident.

5. Mr. Buchanan has not visited the area since the election in 1968 and consequently his contact or influence there has suffered.

POLITICAL EDUCATION.

6. Whilst the overall understanding of the function and operations of the House of Assembly could not be regarded as satisfactory and whilst these people are still in complete confusion over the preferential system of voting, it is good to see the initial signs of what it is hoped will be a general escalation in the level of political education of the individual. This problem is one relative to most of the Territory but can be overcome by continuing education via the news media and Patrols and the situation should be much improved by 1972 when the next elections take place. Radio Goroka is making a worthwhile contribution to this end with its regular political features.

PREFERENTIAL VOTING

7. As mentioned in paragraph 6 the general understanding of the preferential system is very poor and to educate these people in its complexities will be far more difficult than transmitting knowledge of the basics of the operations of democratic politics,

...2

3A. Only one of the Councillors, HØRAVI from Nivi is unable to speak Pidgin English but this does not detract at all from his efficiency. The three most outstanding persons from the Unggai are Councillors DUWE, LOBUNA, and KULIFAULA from Orumba, YaviYufa and Koko respectively. A more detailed study of each of these men is contained in para. 23 of the Area Study of this Report.

3B. There are five Councillors in the Unggai Census Division representing Wards 37 - 41 inclusive of the Goroka Local Govt. Council area.

.....2

the House of Assembly and t e Local ~~Court~~ Govt. system. It is common knowledge that a very fair percentage of people living in advanced societies do not understand or appreciate the preferential system. This should serve as an indicator to the difficulties to be encountered if the system is to be maintained in this Territory. Doubtless the problem would be even greater in the comparatively under-developed regions lacking in regular access to an effective news media.

POSSIBLE COUNCIL WARD BOUNDARY RE=DISTRIBUTION.

8. One very relevant problem brought to the notice of the Patrol is the difficulty Councillor DUWE has in visiting his constituents who are as far removed as Orumba on the northernmost ridge nearest to Goroka and Orumbafoi on the Chuave Sub-District boundary. DUWE is a very energetic Councillor but is beset with the difficulty of keeping in frequent communication with all of his constituents. Upon examination one finds this a problem relevant not only to Ward 39 but also to Wards 37,38 and to a lesser degree to Ward 40.

9. This matter was mentioned in Mr. Millar's Report No. 4 of 1968-69, paragraph 79 and does appear to warrant rectification. In enlarging the following table calculated from the 1969 Census should illustrate the point for the five Unggai Wards:

| WARD NO. | GENERAL AREA | TOTAL POP. | NO. OF CENSUS UNITS |
|---|---|---|---|
| Ward 37 | Yaviyufa | 1931 | 8 |
| 38 | NIVI | 1806 | 8 |
| 39 | ORUMBA | 1359 | 6 |
| 40 | KOKO | 975 | 6 |
| 41 | YAUNA | 612 | 3 |

10. Apparently the remaining wards of the Goroka Council contain between 400 and 600 voters thus clearly illustrating the anomaly that currently exists in the Unggai Census Division.

11. A suggested amendment to the existing Ward boundaries would be to halve Wards 37, 38 and 39 to provide a total of eight Wards:-

| WARD NO. | CENSUS UNITS INCLUDED | | TOTAL POPULATION |
|---|---|---|---|
| 37 | OTOMONAROBE | (524) | |
| | GOTOBE | (294) | 1177 |
| | KEMA | (359) | |
| 37A | KEIYA | (202) | |
| | [illegible]IVIYUFA | ( 92) | |
| | OIAFAIYUFA | ( 98) | 754 |
| | ALIGAIYUFA | (246) | |
| | MASUMABE | (116) | |
| 38 | [illegible]ALIBA | (364) | |
| | [illegible]YUFA | (223) | 791 |
| | LA[illegible]IYUFA | (204) | |
| 38A | W[illegible]IRIGU | (242) | |
| | [illegible]UMBA | (224) | |
| | NAMBANUNA | (205) | 1015 |
| | NAMA[illegible]KE | (185) | |
| | EFAKU | (159) | |
| 39 | FAMONOGU | (282) | |
| | SENAFANIGAGU | (218) | 668 |
| | WAWEGU | (168) | |
| 39A | NOROME | (273) | |
| | KOSINABAGU | (205) | |
| | LENTEVEGU | (213) | |

12. This suggested division has been determined from both the population figures and a knowledge of the topographical features existent within the present Wards.

...3

13. The Councillors for Wards 37, 38 and 39 i.e. LOBUNA, HORAVI and DUWE respectively are hard working energetic men but their own admittance and that of their constituents is that the present wards are unsuitable from a topographical and population concentration point of view making it difficult to visit all sectors of their Wards as frequently as they should.

ECONOMIC.

GENERAL RURAL DEVELOPMENT.

14. Coffee is an important income earner for the area and the last coffee census figures available from D.A.S.F. show that there were 220603 trees as at 30th June, 1966. This would have yielded 100 tons of coffee but by now there would have been a significant increase to a figure estimated to be about 250,000 trees at least. Very little coffee is grown at Lafaiyufa, Orumbafoi and Nivi due to the very poor soils.

15. In common with all the peoples of the Goroka Sub-District the Unggais produce vegetables for sale in Goroka. Some excellent quality vegetables are produced but the lack of suitable access is discouraging to the grower.

16. Generally speaking the soils in the area are very poor, excepting in the valley floors to the South. Top soil depth over most of the area is minimal and there is vast areas of shale of a kind used for road surfacing. This is found particularly on the ridges but also in the lowest sector which is nearest to Goroka and between the Asaro River and Yaviyufa Rest House.

ACTIVITIES OF DEVELOPMENT DEPARTMENTS.

17. Road access has always been a limiting factor in the development of the Unggai and until this is improved development on a scale similar to that of the other Census Divisions of the Goroka Sub-District will not be possible. A decision was made in a meeting of the 9th February, 1968 to abandon the Unggai Trading Society because of a lack of support from the Society members. It was a D.A.S.F. organised coffee buying Society established to assist the Unggai people to market their own coffee and thus receive an increased return for their efforts.

18. The only pyrethrum plot to have ever been tried in the area has now been abandoned. It was situated near Hanaiyufa Village and when last seen by the writer about fifteen months ago seemed to be a successful project.

19. There are now only two village cattle projects, one at Yaviyufa which has only one head and one at Keiya that consists of sixteen head comprising heifers and steers. The project at Watirigu was abandoned during the Patrol when the only beast died and a dispute arose over the division of the carcass. This argument was finally settled by the Patrol but the re-establishment of the project by the same parties is most unlikely.

20. PROCESSING AND MARKETING

Coffee is processed to the parchment stage by the producer for sale to coffee buyers from Goroka where it is then processed through the final stages. The coffee cherry is seldom sold. A ready market exists in Goroka for vegetables of every variety , however, in common with any cash crop the lack of road access is a very limiting factor.

VILLAGE CASH CROP EXTENSION.

21. Comparatively speaking, the economic development at the village level is poor but nevertheless does have potential.

...4

Despite the usually poor soils there are sufficient uncultivated pockets of rich soil to perhaps double the amount of coffee and vegetables produced but once again development will only be hampered by the lack of road access. The implications of the forthcoming Kamaliki Bridge were stressed in this respect at each Rest House.

22. Passionfruit production was stressed during the Patrol and combined with the current drive by Cottees Ltd. and repeated publicity by Radio Goroka should result in increased plantings.

NON INDIGENOUS DEVELOPMENT

23. There is no non-indigenous development in the area and the likelihood of such is remote primarily because of the poor soils and secondly because of the rugged topography typical of most of the Census Division. There is some possibility of development near Aligaiyufa Rest House but again top soil is generally minimal/.

SOCIAL.

Education

24. There are no Administration subsidized schools in the area but the two most important schools operating are:

a) Yaviyufa S.D.A. Teaches up to and including Standard 2, Standard 3 can be undertaken at Sigoiya (Bena Bena ) and Kabiyufa (Lowa C.D.)

b) KoKo- Anglican. Teaches up to and including Standard 3 Ambitious students can undertake further studies at the Movi Anglican Mission School in the Chuave area.

25. There are a further four schools but these are Mission sponsored and are only Bible Schools or at best educate to a preparatory standard.

Health.

26. Overall the health of the people appears good. The Patrol was accompanied by an Aid Post Orderly from P.H.D. Goroka who gave a B.C.G. vaccination to every person present for the Census. One child was found to be suffering from malnutrition and the parents were ordered, as provided for by the Native Administration Regulations, to present the child at Goroka Base Hospital for immediate treatment. Some skin diseases or infections were seen and once again an order was issued that immediate aid be sought.

27. There are five Aid Posts in the Unggai Census Division, only four of which are operational. These are located at Yauna, ~~Ore~~ Orumba, Nivi and Yaviyufa. The orderly at Lafaiyufa died late last year and P.H.D. have not re-staffed the Aid Post. The people want a replacement to be sent there but the Village Books indicate that the Aid Post when staffed was not satisfactorily maintained. The other four Aid Posts are in a good, clean state of repair.

LAW AND ORDER.

28. Several sittings of the Local Court were convened for breaches of the Police Offences Ordinance, Native Administration Regulations and Goroka Local Govt. Council Rules. Some offences against Council Rules were heard by the Local Court where the offenders were residing in relatively remote areas but in all other instances the cases were referred to Goroka for action to be instituted by the Council Clerk. The cases heard by the Patrolling Officer were:- 1 x R113 N.A.Rs (R[illegible] amended to date
1 x S30(a) P.O.O. [illegible] (RG)
1 x S44A(1) P.O.O. 19[illegible]5 (N.G.)
1 x R6(4) of 1967 Gka Council Hygiene & Sanitation Rule
10 x R6(7) of 1967 " "

...5

29. The people of the area have a respect for law and order and most of the offences committed are only minor ones. The most common offence is that of failing to provide sufficient and ~~suital~~ suitable latrines for dwelling houses. Any major indictable offences that have arisen over the past few years have been caused by land and marriage disputes.

30. It was noted that an alarming number of young men and single women from the Yaviyufa area were absent from the Census and were in fact without employment and living in Goroka. Some had been absent from home for several weeks and considering that they are unemployed, that Yaviyufa is only some eight or nine miles by road from Goroka and that they are living in sub-standard conditions one can easily see that this is a major contributing factor to an increase in the crimes of petty theft and other similar breaches of the law. These absentees may be prostitutes but more commonly young unskilled men of little or no education, fluent in Pidgin but aspiring to greater things who, unfortunately inevitably find themselves without aplace in any society other than their traditional one. The writer drew attention to this problem during the Patrol and later through Radio Goroka but unless the situation improves it may be necessary for the Police at Goroka to institute actions against vagrants such as has been done in the past.

31. A worthwhile contribution to the maintenance of law and order within the Unggai would be a once fortnightly visit to Yaviyufa by one of the Local Court Magistrates from Goroka. There is vehicular access to Yaviyufa and now that the dry season has begun it is not a problem to ford the Asaro River at the foot of the road. Additionally, a bridge will shortly be constructed to alleviate this problem and regular all year round vehicular access will be possible.

32. The Patrol heard an abnormally high number of disputes, many of which had not previously been brought before a Patrolling Officer. Understandably these people prefer the dispute to remain unsettled until a Patrol arrives in the area, rather than bring all the disputing parties to Goroka for an arbitration by the Welfare Officer or for Court proceedings. Unfortunately this results in some cases of say, riotous behaviour, being outside the jurisdiction of the Local Court due to the time lapse before the complaint is laid and consequently such cases have to be forwarded to the District Court anyway. It is believed that the sole cause of this reluctance is the distance and nature of walking tracks to be traversed.

33. One must bear in mind that the Unggai Census Division is the only one in the Sub-District not being visited regularly by a Local Court Magistrate and now that road access exists a revision of the current policy would appear to be warranted.

34. Suitable alternatives to this proposal could be either the establishment of a rural police station or an increase in the number of regular police patrols being mounted to the Division.

35. This will not however reduce the number of complex disputes to be heard by regular District Administration Patrols but will most certainly reduce the number of petty disputes.

36. There is considerable confusion over the Goroka L.G. Council's Pig Trespass Rule and increased publicity is required to overcome this.

37. SERVICES PROVIDED BY GOVERNMENT AND GOVERNMENT AGENCIES

These services are provided by the Departments of Health, Police, District Administration and Agriculture mainly

...6

in the form of Patrols but the Public Health Department has in addition four staffed Aid Posts in the area.

38. MISSIONS

The broad break-up of religious affiliations on a Rest House basis is as follows:-

YAUNA - 100% Lutheran
KOKO - 100% Anglican
LAFAIYUFA- 100% Anglican
ORUMBAFOI- 100% Anglican
ORUMBA- 50% Lutheran; 50% S.D.A.
MIVI- 50% Anglican; 50% S.D.A.
YAVIYUFA- 70% S.D.A.; 20% Roman Catholic; 10% Lutheran
KEIFA- 60% S.D.A.; 40% Four Square Gospel Mission.
ALIGAIYUFA- 100% Lutheran.

CULTS AND UNREST.

39. No cults were brought to the notice of the Patrol.

COMMUNITY EDUCATION.

40. There are no Women's Clubs established in the area.

41. During the past twelve months no people from the area have attended Community Education Courses at Goroka. This is not through a lack of effort by the Welfare Officer but rather because of a complete lack of enthusiasm by the people themselves.

42. MISCELLANEOUS

42. There is an exodus from Koko, Orumba and Lafaiyufa to the Movi area of the Chuave Sub-District. The reasons for this migration appear to be:-

i) that there is better road access for transporting cash crops; and
ii) a widely held belief that these groups have only inhabited the Unggai in relatively recent times and originally came from the Movi area.

43. They lay claim to an expanse known as Lambau which is situated roughly between Lentevegu and Movi and state that in the pre-Administration era they were firmly established on Lambau. It appears that now they realize the urgency of reasserting their ownership claim by re-occupation and useage of the land. There is an attitude at Lafaiyufa that if and when a road link is established between Nambaiyufa and Koko there will be a major exodus by the more senior persons within the Community. They believe that it is more important for the older people to re-establish ownership at Lambau and to have the benefit of a vehicular road to make commuting between the two areas fairly easy.

44. No complaints from Movi people regarding this area "Lambau" came to the notice of the Patrol. It is assumed that there is mutual recognition of this recent re-assertion of ownership rights.

45. Most of those living at Lambau came back to the Unggai for the census and when questioned were adamant that their names remain recorded in the Unggai Census Register. Perhaps in two or three years time, they said, they could give some indication as to whether or not they should be regarded as having permanently migrated outside the District.

46. As this "Migration" is a newly unearthed fact, it is suggested that the matter remain in abeyance for two or three years and that subsequent Patrols continue to observe the extent and the permanency of these movements. At this stage the general attitude of the people involved is vague and non-Committal although

it must be remembered that this migration whether it will be permanent or temporary, has commenced in noticeable numbers.

47. Reports on the accompanying Members of the R.P. & N.G.C. have been forwarded to the Officer in Charge, Police Station, Goroka. All Members of the Administration accompanying the Patrol behaved in a manner befitting the Administration.

48. For the benefit of following Officers, it is suggested that this Patrol Route was an ideal one, excepting that Aligaiyufa Rest House should be visited prior to the Keiya Rest House, thus making Keiya the last point on the Patrol.

An interesting Patrol.

K.W.Prior

(K.W.PRIOR)
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "A" - Village Population Register.
APPENDIX "B" - Patrol Instructions.
APPENDIX "C" - Patrol Map.

APPENDIX - "B"

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams Distroff
Our Reference 67-2-1
If calling ask for
Mr Alder

*Department of District Administration.*
Sub-District Headquarters,
P.O. Box 183,
GOROKA.

3rd June, 1969

Mr. W. Prior,
Sub-District Office,
GOROKA.

PATROL GOROKA NO. 17/68-69

Dear Wayne,

As discussed please depart on Wednesday 4th June, 1969, for a Census and general administrative patrol into the Unggai Census Division.

2. In planning your itinerary ensure that at least one night is spent in every Rest House and that Radio Goroka is aware of and broadcasts your movements.

3. Your report will be in accordance with the requirements of Circular 67-1-0 of 21st June, 1968. Your attention is especially drawn to paragraphs IV, 3 and 4 thereof.

4. As well as completion of the Census and any magisterial duties please ensure that the people are aware of the provisions of all Rules passed by the Goroka Council. Refer any blatant breeches with the respective Councillor to the Council Clerk for legal action. You should also encourage the people to recommence their voluntary efforts at road construction now that the dry season has commenced.

5. Ensure other field Departments are aware of your Patrol and assist them where necessary.

6. Actively encourage men to volunteer for the Highland Labour Scheme and forward any men so obtained to Goroka with a suitable letter addressed to me.

6. Explain the implications of the forthcoming Kamaliki Bridge and encourage further plantings of such crops as passionfruit to gain full advantage of that new outlet.

I wish you a successful patrol.

( O.K.ALDER)
Assistant District Commissioner

# UNGGAI CENSUS DIVISION - 1969

## Goroka Patrol No. 17 of 68/69

**LEGEND**

- Road.
- Road - Partly Constructed.
- Suggested Road Extension
- Patrol Route.
- Unused Area (Development Potential)
- R/H Rest House
- Aid Post.
- School.

To Chimbu.

Monogiufa
Asaniyufa
Aid Post.
YAUNA R/H
Lapago.
Asaro River
Lowa C/D
Okabova.
Hanaiyufa
Koko R/H
Namaniufa
Famundi-Atomani
Lakoiyufa R/H.
Aid Post.
Wanumbarolema
Oliafaviyu
Namaiukeri
Oiafaiyufa
Aliganyufa R/H.
Nerome
Leaterugu
Wanegu
Senatanigagu
ORUMBA R/H
Aid Post.
Famanegu.
Chuave S/D.
URUMBAFOI R/H.
Kasinabagu
Otomonarobe
YAVEYUKA Aid Post
Gotobe
LAMBAU R/H
Urumba
Inambau
Oliafaviyu
Efaku.
YAVEYUKA R/H.
Masumabe
Afaiyufa
Keiya
NAMBAIYUFA Mission
Gavaliba
NIVI R/H.
Aid Post
Oliafaiyufa
Namamake
Nambanuna
Kema
Yagaria C/D.
TUA RIVER

# UNGGAI CENSUS DIVISION - 1969

## Goroka Patrol No. 17 of 68/69

Constructed.
ad Extension

(Potential)

To Ch.mbu.

GOROKA

N.

Scale 1" reps 1 Mile.

Lapigu.

Kabuva.

AID Post.

YAUWA R/H

PISARO RIVER

Lowa C/D.

Hanaiyuha.

Kono R/H.
Namavali.

Waumbaroloma
Olialavigu

Namaiyukari

Olafaiyufa

Aligaiyufa R/H.

Kamaliki Technical School.

Noroma

Wavegu

Senafantigague

ORUMBA R/H
AID POST.

Famanegu.

BSAKE RIVER

To Kainantu.

Otomonarobe

YAUWA R/H

Gotoba

KAIYA R/H.

BENA RIVER

Urumba

Wakaigu

YAVEYUKIA R/H.

Masumabe

Efaku.

Afaiyufa

Keiya

NIVI R/H.

AID Post

Namamake
Nambaruna

Kemo

Yagaria C/D.

TUA RIVER

DRAWN:- K.W. PRIOR P/O 24/6/69